Read

Robertson

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
113	**Box #**	**Notebk #**	**Surname**	**First Name**	**State**	**Birth Yr**	**Death Yr**
114	9	1	Herlong/Vernado				
115			Arthur	John			
116			Kessler/Kesler				
117			Maxey				
118		2	Tinsley				
119		3	Keene/Finch				
120		4	Reed				
121			Robertson				
122		5	Kennedy	Daniel			
123		6	Neal	Charles			
124			Marshall	Thomas			
125		7	Hail/Haile				
126		8	Barker/Short				
127		9	Clark/Cox/Garrett				
128		10	Godby	Thomas			
129		11	Golden				
130							
131							
132	??		Wade	John Marshall			

Last Will and Testament of Aaron Read Pendley dec

In the Name of God Amen. I Aaron Read Pendley of the County of Wake and State of N. Carolina being through the abundant Goodness and Mercies of God tho weak in body yet of a sound & disposing Sence and Memory, do make Constitute, Publish & ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form as following, to wit: first and principal I recommend my Soul to the hands of God the Giver my Body to the Earth, to be Buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter Mentioned. Item. My Will and desire, that first my Just Debts be fully Satisfyed and paid. Item. I give & bequeath unto Lewis Barker and Wife Mary Barker, One hundred Acres of Land lying on N. side of Neuse River Joining his own line, Joining the lines of Henry Temple & Joseph Rice, and also the two Negroes, as my Son in Law Lewis Barker hath in his own possession known by the Names of Sarah and Daniel, to them & to their Heirs or Assigns forever. Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Clement Read, One hundred and Eighty Acres of Land be the same more or less begining at the Rocky ford & running &c. to my back line that Joins the Land of Dempsey Spiers, thence &c. to a Corner White Oak, thence N. by Dempsey Spiers

Spivas line to Neuse River and across the said River
to a Corner Red Oak, thence E.t by Richard Robinsons
line to a Corner Pine, thence N.o to Peaked Rock
on Neuse River, thence down the Various Courses
of the said River to the Rockey ford, & across the
aforesaid River to the Begining, which I freely
give and bequeath to the said Clement Read his
Heirs and Asigns forever. Item. I give and be-
queath to my Son Elam Read, two hundred &
eighty five Acres of Land, more or less, begining
at the Rockey ford on the S.o side of Neuce River
thence by his Brother Clements line S.o to my back
line, Corneing with his Brother Clement Read,
thence W.t to a Corner Pine Aaron Reads Corner,
thence by James Moors lines to a Corner Holly
standing on Neuce River, thence down the said
River, & across the said River, E.t to Shad Island Creek
thence down the said Creek to the River & down the
said River to the first Station, which I freely
give and bequeath unto my Son Elam Read, his
Heirs and Asigns forever. Item. I give and bequeath
unto my Son David Read, three hundred and
Twenty five Acres of Land, lying on the Lovell Creek
Joining of Edmund Barker, Robert Bilvin, and
James Jones dec.d part thereof being, a Tract of Land
as the said Aaron Read Pendrey, bought of John
Cadell

John Radish, and the other being a Tract of Land granted from the State of North Carolina to him the said Aaron Read Dudley, which I freely give and bequeath unto my Son David Read his Heirs and Assigns forever. Item. I also give & bequeath to my Son David Read, One Hundred and Twenty Acres of Land, it being part of a Survey of Land Entered by Jacob Bledsoe, to him his Heirs and Assigns forever. Item. My Will & desire is that all my Perishable Estates, should remain on my Plantation for the Support of my Loving Wife Semimah Read, and my Children Clement Read, Elam Read, David Read, Sarah Read, Rebsah Read and Rebeckah Read, during for the Term of fourteen years from the date of these Presents, and if my Loving Wife Semimah Read should not Survive the Term of fourteen years, that the aforesaid Estates should fall into the hands of my Executors and if either of my Children herein Named should decease without Issue, that then that or their parts should descend to the others born of my Wife Semimah Read, and that no Name surmised Suspected or Consented to shall debar the before Named Children from the Inheritants of the above mentioned Estates

according to this Will Testament, only what I have given, to my Daughter Mary Barker Wife of Lewis Barker, my Reason for the above mentions is to procure the Peace for my Wife and Children, as it is my desire they should have the before Mentioned & no other person whatsoever. Item. My Will and desire is that after the Decease of my Loving Wife Jemimah Read, or the Term of fourteen years should be expired that all my Perishable Estate together with the Increase thereof should be Equally divided by my Executors by Lotts to my Children, that is to say to my Son Clement Read Elam Read, David Read, and to my Daughter Sarah Read, Ashsha Read & Rebeckah Read, which I freely give & Bequeath unto them their Heirs and Assigns forever. I do hereby nominate & appoint Lewis Barker, Edmonds Barker, Moses Read, Jesse Read and William Burt whole & Sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament Revoaking and making Null and Void all other Wills heretofore by me made or done. In Testimony the aforesaid Aaron Read Pendrey hath hereunto set his hand and Seal this 8th of Sep.r 1783

Signed Sealed Published & declared to be his last Will &c in presence of ... } Aaron Read Pendrey (Seal)

Dem.s Speir, Lewis Martin, Joel + his mark Martin

A Family History

Aaron Read Pendry (-1788)

Hom
Surname Inde
Ema
submit
site search by freefind

Born:
Married: Jemimah Clanton *(-1788)* on 27 Feb 1783 in Granville County North Carolina. [2]
Died: 1788 Wake County North Carolina. [1]
Buried:

Aaron Read Pendry
-1788

Mary
-

Halifax County, NC - Mary Read to Aaron R. Pendry, 1769

Deed Bk. 10, page 439 17 August 1769 Halifax Co., N.C.

Mary Read to Aaron R. Pendry

Know all men by these presents that I Mary Read of Halifax County in the Province of North Carolina, widow, for and in consideration of the sum of fifty four pounds proc. money to me in hand paid by Aaron Read Pendry of the county and province aforesaid.. The receipt whereof I the said Mary Read doth hereby acknowledge, hath granted, sold and by these presents do here by absolutely bargain, sell and deliver unto the said Aaron Read Pendry, his heirs or assigns one negro woman named Sarah. To have and to hold the said negro woman unto him the said Aaron Read Pendry, to his and his assigns, to his and their only proper use and benefit and the said Mary Read for herself her heirs Exrs and Adms. Doth consent promise and agree to and with the said Aaron Read Pendry his heirs and assigns to warrant and forever defend the aforesaid Negro woman from and person or persons whatever laying any claim or title. Whereas in witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this 17th day of August Amo Dom. 1769.

Mary x Read (seal) Jesse Read Penury Thomas Neville

Halifax County N.C. August Court 1769 where the foregoing deed was in open court duly proved by the oath of Jesse Read Penury a witness thereto and on motion ordered to be registered. Test. Jos. Montford C.C.

Spouse and Children

Jemimah Clanton

Mary Read
(-)
Clement Read
(-)
Elam Read
(-)
David Read
(-)
Sarah Read
(-)
Ashsah Read
(-)
Rebeckah Read
(-)

This file was contributed for use in the USGenWeb Archives by Helen L. Tice

Sources:

1. "North Carolina, Probate Records, 1735-1970," Images, FamilySearch, https://familysearch.org : accessed 2013.
2. "North Carolina, County Marriages, 1762-1979," index and images, FamilySearch

311-(114) Thomas Jackson & his wife Sarah of Brunswick Co to Samuel Harwell of same. 21 Apr 1778. £205 VA. 328 acres which was part of 448 acres, joining Peter Simmons, Reedy Creek, the mouth of Cabbin Branch, the mouth of a small branch, Robertson, the head of Spring Branch, Meherrin River, Woodroof. (witnesses omitted) Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

312-(116) Charles Floyd & his wife Martha of Brunswick Co to James Hicks of same. 15 Nov 1777. £250. 380 acres on the south side of Meharring, joining the north side of Jeneto Creek & also a patent joining Telman, Hicks, Robertson. Wit: Charles Collier, Benjamin Walker, Zachariah Floyd. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

313-(118) Joel(x)Barker of Brunswick Co to Peter Read of same. 11 Apr 1778. £150 VA. 190 acres, joining the lower run of Pigeon Roust, the old path, sd Barker. Wit: Daniel Huff, William Hamelton, Thomas Burnitt. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

314-(119) Joel(x)Barker of Brunswick Co to Daniel Huff of same. 11 Apr 1778. £200 VA. 227 acres which was part of a tract granted by Keter to sd Joel Barker, on the waters of Pigion Roost Creek, joining sd Hooff. Wit: Peter Read, William Hamilton, Thomas(x)Burnitt. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

315-(121) Thomas Burnitt of Brunswick Co to Levi Moseley of same. 24 Apr 1778. £200 VA. 162 acres on the branches of Pehill & Lizzard Creek, joining Thomas Moseley, James Linch, Thomas Haynes. Wit: Edward Webb. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

316-(121) Benjamin(x)Warren Sr of Brunswick Co to John Warren. 31 Dec 1777. Deed of gift & 5s. Negro fellow Bob. Wit: Gidion Harris, Benjamin Warren Jr, William Blalock. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

317-(122) Josias Wright of Meherrin Parish in Brunswick Co to Edmund Randle of same. 24 Jan 1778. £65 VA. 200 acres on the south side of Meherrin River, joining John Wright, George Wright, John Warren, Aron Smith, Steep Branch, Hases Creek. Wit: Richard Randle, John Light-foot, James Randle, William Finch, Josias Randle. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

318-(123) John(x)Randle, Richard Randle & his wife Polly(x), & Edmond(x)Randle & his wife Susanna(x) of Meherrin Parish in Brunswick Co to William Finch of same. 23 May 1778. £335 VA. 235 acres, joining Joseph Wright, Rockey Run, Long Branch, Richard Randle, John Randel, the main road. (witnesses omitted) Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

319-(124) Thomas Turner of Southhampton Co to James Waddell of Brunswick Co. 29 Dec 1777. £100 VA. 105 acres on the south side of Mehering River, joining James Turner, Francis Williamson, sd Thomas Turner & James Waddell. Wit: Jesse Dupree, Jacob Waddle, Christopher (x)Foster, Jaramiah Dupree. Proved 25 May 1778. Peter Pelham Jr CC

320-(126) Edmond Randle & his wife Susanna(x) of Meherin Parish in Brunswick Co to Thomas Kimball of St Andrew Parish in sd county. 22 Apr 1778. £80 VA. 200 acres on the south side of Meherrin River, joining John Wright, Gorge Wright, John Warren, Aron Smith,

BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VIRGINIA

DEED BOOKS

Volume 6

1776 - 1787

Abstracted by
Dr. Stephen E. Bradley, Jr.

Land in the County of Wake lying on the West side of SMITHS Creek Joining Jonathan DAVIS'S George LEWIS'S & my Own Lines. 340: 100/: 17.

Warrt. Issd.
22. March 2d. 1778. This day William ALSTON Entred Six Hundred & Forty acres of Vacant Land in the County of Wake lying On the North side of Neus River & on the Branches of SMITHS Creek Joining Samuel BENTONS Several Lines. 640: 100/: 32.

8-9

Warrt. Issd.
No. 23. March 2d. 1778. This day William ALSTON Entered four Hundred acres of Vacant Land in Wake County lying on the North side of Neus River & on the Branches of SMITHS Creek Joining SULLIVAN'S Line On the HAZARD Entry. 400: 500/: 10.

Warrt. Issd.
24. March 2d. 1778. This day William ALSTON Entered Six Hundred & Forty acres of Vacant Land in the County of Wake Lying on the Middle Prong of Little River & on both sides of said Prong including YORKS'S Place. 640: 50/: 16.

Caveat by John KILLINGWORTH. Warrt. Issd. pursuant to the Jury's Verdict in favour of Jas. PETERS.
25. March 2d. 1778. James PETERS enters Five Hundred & Twenty acres of Vacant Land in Wake County on the North side of Neus River & on the West side of Horse Creek beginning at a Maple in Wailiams THOMPSONS Line thence along the Line of Thomas PERSONS West to a Pine then south to a red Oak saplin thence East to a red Oak in the sd. THOMPSONS' Line thence along his Line to the first Station. 520: 50/: 13.

9

Warrt. Issd.
No. 26. March 2d. 1778. Thomas HINES Enters Six Hundred & Forty acres of Vacant Land lying on the South Side of Neus River in Wake County On the North side of little Lick Creek beginning at a Hickeroy MCCULLOCKS Corner & on the south side Branch of Little Lick Creek running North thence West thence South thence East to the first Station. 640: 50/: 16.

Caveat by Reuben ALLEN May 2d. 1778. Warrt. Issd.
27. March 2d. 1778. Thomas HINES Enters Two Hundred acres of Land lying on the South side of Neus River in Wake County Beginning on James WALKERS Line where MCCULLOCKS Line Crosses it running West along MCCULLOCKS Line thence North thence East then West to the first station. 200: 50/: 5

Warrt. Issd.
28. March 2d. 1778. Thomas HINES Enters Two Hundred acres of Vacant Land in Wake County on the south side of Neus River Beginning at MCCULLOCKS Corner on said River bank running west along MCCULLOCKS Line to James WALKERS then along sd. WALKERS Line to Neus River then down ye River to the first station. 100:100/:5 100:50/:2.10.

10-11

Caveated by James MOOR Warrt. Issd, Pursnt. P the Jury's Verdict.
No. 29. March 2d. 1778. Aaron Read PENDRY Enters Three hundd. acres of Vacant Land in Wake County Beginning at a red Oak on the North side of Neus River James JOHNSTONS Corner then by his own Line accross said River to a red Oak his Corner thence up sd. River to a Beach Stump Swamp James MOORS Corner thence South for Compliment Including my own Improvement. 300: 50/: 7.10.

Warrt. Issd.
30. March 2d. 1778. Felps SMITH Enters Three hundred acres of Vacant Land in Wake County Lying on both sides of Buck horn Joining Richard HILLS Line Including Jno. SMITHS Mill. 300: 50/: 7.10.

Warrt. Issd.
31. March 2d. 1778. Felps SMITH Enters One Hundered acres of Vacant Land in Wake County Lying on Horse Branch Including GREENS Improvement. 100: 50/: 2.10.

310

Warrt. Issd.
#1032. Feby. 27th. 1779. Nathaniel JONES Enters Two hundred acres of Land in Wake County, on the West side of Crab Tree Creek, on on the head of the Reedy fork of Marks Branch & the Branches of sd. Creek. 200: 50/: 5.

Warrt. Issd.
#1033. March 1st. 1779. Peter QUARLES Enters Four hundred acres of Land in Wake County, lying on both sides of Buck-horn Creek, Joining the Lines of Charles JONES Senr., & the Entries of David JONES, & William JONES, Including the Improvement sd. QUARLES Bought of Britain WAMOCK. 400: 50/: 10.

Warrt. Issd.
#1034. March 1st. 1779. William WATSON Enters One hundred & fifty acres of Land in Wake County, on the North Side of Buck-horn, Joining on the North side. 150: 50/: 3..15.

Warrt. Issd.
#1035. March 1st. 1779. Gibson MARTIN Enters Four hundred acres of Land in Wake County, on the South side of Moakason Creek, Joining the County Line. 400: 50/: 10.

Warrt. Issd.
#1036. March 1st. 1779. Charles UPCHURCH Enters Two hundred acres of Land in Wake County, Lying on Mokason Creek Between Richard MASSEY'S & Thos. CARPENTER'S Enteries. 200:50/:5.

311

Warrt. Issd.
#1036. March 1st. 1779. Mark MYATT Enters One hundred & Twenty acres of Land in Wake County on the head of PAYE'S Branch. 120: 50/: 3.

Warrt. Issd.
#1037. March 1st. 1779. James EDWARDS Enters Two hundred acres of Land in Wake County, Lying on the East side of Buffelloe Creek, Joining his own Line & the Lines of Wm. RAYBORNE & JENKINS. 200: 50/: 5.

Warrt. Issd.
#1038. March 1st. 1779. James WARDROPE Enters Two hundred acres of Land in Wake County, on Lick Branch, Joining Wm. WEATHERSPOON'S Line. 200: 50/: 5.

Warrt. Issd.
#1039. Mar. 1st. 1779. James WARDROPE Enters Two hundred acres of Land in Wake County, Joining the Lines of Joseph JONES, John MOTTLEY & (blank) CARRINGTON'S. 200:50/: 5.

Warrt. Issd.
#1040. March 2d. 1779. Joseph MCGHEE Enters Three hundred acres of Land in Wake County, on the North side of White Oak Creek, Joining an Entery of Land made by John PITTS & the lines of William DAVIS. 300: 50/: 7..10.

Warrt. Issd.
#1041. Mar. 2d. 1779. Burwell POPE Enters three hundred & twenty acres of Land in Wake County, on the Waters of WILLIAMS'S Creek, Joining his own Line & an Entry of Joseph LANE'S on sd. Creek. 320: 50/: 8.

312

Warrt. Issd.
#1042. March 2d. 1779. Burwill POPE Enters three hundred & twenty acres of Land in Wake County, Lying on the Great Branch of White Oak Creek, Joining his other Enteries. 320: 50/: 8.

Warrt. Issd.
#1043. March 2d. 1779. Aaron Reid PENDRY Enters One hundred acres of Land in Wake County, on the North side of Nuse River & on the Waters of New Light Creek, Joining the Lines of Henry KEMP, Hardy WHEELAS & Lewis BARKER. 100: 50/: 2..10.

Warrt. Issd.
#1044. Mar. 2d. 1779. Aaron Reid PENDRY Enters Two hundred & fifty acres of Land in Wake County, on the Waters of ~~Laurell~~ New Light Creek, Joining the Lines of Richard MASSEY

WAKE COUNTY NORTH CAROLINA
LAND ENTRIES
1778-1846

WEYNETTE PARKS HAUN
243 Argonne Drive
Durham, North Carolina
27704

Halifax County, NC - Mary Read to Lydia Read, 1769

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Deed Bk. 10, page 441
17 August 1769
Halifax Co., N.C.

Mary Read to Lydia Read

To all people to whom these presents shall come, I Mary Read do send greeting. Know ye that I the said Mary Read of Halifax County and Province of North Carolina, widow, for in the consideration of the love and good will and affection which I do bear towards my loving daughter Lydia Read of the county and province aforesaid have given and granted and by these presents to fully give and grant and deliver unto the said Lydia Read her heirs, Exrx. or Adm. one Negro girl named Gillie to have and to hold the said Negro to her the said Lydia Read her heirs exrx. or Adm. from henceforth to her and this own proper use and uses as their own proper goods and chattels absolutely without any manner of condition. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this 17th day of August 1769.

Mary x Read (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of James Pendry, Aaron Read Pendry, Thomas Nevil.

Halifax County 17th Aug court 1769
Then the foregoing deed was in open court duly proved by the oath of Aaron Read Pendry a witness thereto and on motion ordered to be registered.
Test: Jos. Montford C.C.

Copyright. All rights reserved.
http://www.rootsweb.com/~usgenweb/copyright.htm

This file was contributed for use in the USGenWeb Archives by
Helen L. Tice <htice@midsouth.rr.com>

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Halifax County, NC - Will of Harmon Read, 1767

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Halifax County, North Carolina
Will Book 1, P. 216, will #135

In the name of GOD Amen. I Harmon Reade, of the County of Halifax, planter being weak in body but of sound and disposing mind memory and understanding do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say -

IMPRIMIS first and principally I give (desire) and bequeath unto my loving wife Mary Read all my real and personal estate of whatever it now doth or shall at the time of my decease consist for and during the term of her natural life but from and after her decease my mind and will is and I do hereby give the plantation where on I now liveth unto my son Jesse Reade and his heirs and his heirs forever but as to all the rest of my estate - my meaning is that, my loving wife have the entire disposal of at her decease to whom she shall think fit and of this my will I constitute and appoint my loving wife Mary Reade, sole executrix hereby revoking all former wills by me made and declaring this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourth day of October in the year of our LORD 1760.

his
Harmon HR Read (Seal)
mark

Signed, sealed published and declared by the testator as and for his last will and testament in the presence of us who at his request subscribed our names as witness to the due execution of the same.

Moses Pendry,
Betty Pendry,
R. Freear,

Halifax County October Court 1767
The afore going will was exhibited in open court by the exrs and duly proved by the oaths of Moses Pendry and Richard Freear two of the subscribing witnesses there to who in their oaths did say that they so saw the testator Harmon Reade sign publish and declare the same to be his last will and testament and that they together with the other witness subscribed severally their names as witness there to in the presence of the testator and at his request. Where upon the Exrs in the said will named were duly qualified according to law...
There upon the said will was ordered to be recorded and is recorded.

Test
Jos Montfort, C.C.

Transcribed by Helen L. Tice from a photocopy of the original.

Copyright. All rights reserved.
http://www.rootsweb.com/~usgenweb/copyright.htm

This file was contributed for use in the USGenWeb Archives by
Helen L. Tice <htice@midsouth.rr.com>

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

We the Subscribers acknowledge our Selves Indebted to Alexander Martin esqr. Governor of the State of Nor. Carolina and to his Successors in office in the Sum of five hundred pounds to be levied of our goods & chattels respectively But to be Void on Condition that no lawful cause shall hereafter appear to obstruct a Marriage intended Between Aron Reed and Jemima Claxton to perform which Marriage the said Aron Reed hath obtain'd a licence bearing even date with these presents Sealed with our Seals and dated the 27 day of February A.D. 1773

Signed Sealed & Delivered in presence of

Sherwood Harris

Reed Seal

James Claxton Seal

OB 06185 Granville Co, NC Marriage Bond Aron Reed & Jemima Claxton

Grandfather ?
of Aaron
Aaron Reed Pendry

At a Court held for the County of Southampton on Thursday the eleventh Day of June 1752.

This Indenture and the Memorandum endorsed were proved by the within named William Johnson & Ordered to be Recorded

Test-d
R Kello

Pendry to Person

This Indenture made this Eleventh Day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & fifty two Between Aaron Pendry of Edgecomb County in North Carolina of the one Part & Henry Person of Southampton County in Virginia of the other Part Witnesseth that for & in Consideration of the Sum of Thirty five Pounds current Money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the s^d Henry Person the Receipt where of he doth hereby Acknowledge & there of doth Acquit the s^d Henry Person his heirs Ex^tors & Adm^rs hath Granted Bargained ~~Sold~~ Aliened Enfeofed & Confirmed & by these Presents doth Grant Bargain sell Alien enfeof Confirm & make over unto the s^d Henry Person his Heirs Ex^tors & Adm^rs a Certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situate lying & being in Southampton County afores^d Containing one Hundred Acres more or less and Bounded as followeth (to wit) Begining at a black oak South East one hundred & seven Pole to a red oak thence by Reeds line South forty Degrees West ninety five Pole to a lightwood post thence in a line of John Windham's ~~Land~~ land thereby Bounded in a line South seventy Degrees East one hundred & seven Pole to a black oak then North to a white oak then North West to the fork of the Road ~~to a white oak then North~~ small red oak a dividing line made by Henry Adams & Harmon Reed thence by a dividing line made by the s^d Adams & Edward Lunday to the Begining & being Part of a Tract of Land Containing three hundred & seventy five Acres Granted to Henry Adams by Patent bearing date the Sixteenth Day of June one thousand seven hundred & forty four & by him sold & Conveyed unto Aaron Pendry by his Certain Deed of feofment bearing Date the twenty second day of October one thousand seven hundred & forty four And Recorded in the County Court of Isle of Wight Referance being thereunto had may more fully & at large appear To have and to hold the s^d Land & Premises with the Appurtenances unto the said Henry Person

00 34 005

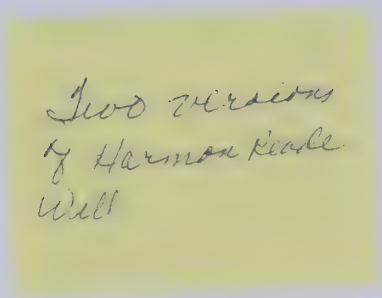
Spec Hampton Co, VA
Deed Books 1749-1767

his heirs Executors & Adm.rs to the only use and and Behoof of the said Henry Person his heirs and Assigns forever and the said Aaron Pendry doth for himself his heirs &c.ts and Adm.rs hereby Covenant Grant and Agree to and with the said Henry Person his heirs and Assigns in manner and form following that he the said Aaron Pendry for and Notwithstanding any act by him or his mean Consent Privily or Procureing had made Committed or done or Willingly or Willingly Suffered to the Contrary now and at the time of Sealing and Delivery of these Presents Standeth and is Solely and Rightfully Seized of the said Land and Premises & that he hath good Right and full Power and lawfull Authority in his Own Right to Grant Convey & Assure the said Land and Premises with the Appurtenances ~~and every~~ part there of unto the said Henry Person his heirs and Assigns in Manner Aforesaid & that the said Henry Person his heirs and Assigns and Every of them Shall and may from time to time and at all times forever hereafter Peacably and Quietly have hold Occupy and Enjoy all and Singular the Premises with their and every of their Appurtenances herein Before Mentioned without any Suit Let Trouble Molestation Denial of him the said Aaron Pendry or his heirs or Any Other Person or Persons Claiming or Pretending to Claim any Estate or Interest in or to the Premises or their Appurtenances and the said Aaron Pendry Doth Promise for ~~himself his heirs &c.ts~~ and Adm.rs that they Shall and will Warrant and Defend forever by these Presents the Land and Premises With their and every of their Appurtenances unto the s.d Henry Person his heirs and Assigns forever In Witness where of the said Aaron Pendry hath hereunto set his hand and Seal the Day and year first above Written

Signed Seal'd and Delivered
In the Presents of

John Person
Edw.d Harris
Samuel Harrison
mark

Aaron Pendry (Ss)


Two versions
of Harmon Kade
Will

Halifax, N.C. Wills 1759-1781
N.C. County Pleas & Quarter Session
Will of Harmon Reade

20 1984

In the Name of God Amen I Harmon Reade of the County of Halifax Planter being weak in Body but of sound and disposing Mind memory and Understanding do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say —

Imprimis first and principally I give Devise & Bequeath Unto my Loving Wife Mary Reade all my Real and personal Estate of What soever it now doth or shall at the time of my Decease Consist for and Dureing the Term of her Natural Life but from and after her Decease my mind & will is and I do hereby give the Plantation Whereon I now Lireth Unto My Son Jessee Reade and his heirs and his heirs for ever but as to all the rest of my Estate My Meaning is that My Loving Wife have the entire Disposal of at her Decease to whom She Shall think fit and of this my Will I Constitute and appoint My Loving Wife Mary Reade Sole Executrix hereby Revoking all former Wills by me Made and declaring this to be my last Will and Testam.t In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this fourth day of October in the year of our Lord 1760 —

Signd Sealed published and declared by the Testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who at her request Subscribed our Names as Witnesses to the Due Execution of the Same — } Harmon his R Reade Mark

Moses Pendry } Halifax County Jan Octr Court 1767 —
Betty B. Pendry } The aforegoing Will Was Exhibited in open
Rd Freeman } Court by the Exrs. and Duly proved by the Oaths of Moses Pendry & Richard Freeman two of the Subscribing witnesses thereto who on their Oaths Did Say that they saw the Testator Harmon Reade Sign publish and declare the Same to be his last Will and Testament and that they together with the other Witness Subscribed Severally their Names as Witnesses thereto in the presence of the Testator and at his request Whereupon the Exrs. by the said Will Named are duly Qualified According to Law — — —
Thereupon the said Will was ordered to be Recorded and is Recorded

Test

sign publish and Declare the same to be his Last will and Testament and that the together with the other Witnesses Subscribed Severally their Names as Witnesses thereto in the Presence of the Testator & at his Request Whereupon the exec. in the said Will Named were Duly Qualified according to Law

Thereupon the said Will was ordered to be Recorded and is Recorded

Test

[illegible] C.C.

In the Name of God Amen I Harmon Rhodes [illegible] Planter being weak in Body but of Sound and Disposing Mind memory and Understanding do make this My Last Will and Testament in Manner and form following that is to say —

Imprimis first and principally I give Devise & bequeath Unto my Loving Wife Mary Read all my Real and personal Estate of What soever it now doth or shall at the Time of my Decease Consist for and Dureing the Term of her Natural Life but from and after her Decease My mind & will is and I do hereby Give the Plantation Whereon I now Liveth Unto My Son Jessee Reade and his heirs and his Rein forever but as to all the rest of My Estate My Meaning is that My Loving Wife have the intire Disposal of at her Decease to Whom she shall think fit

Harmon Rhodes will
Halifax, NC County Pleas & Quarter Sessions 1755-1787
0019080 Halifax

0019084

Halifax N.C. Wills 1759-1781
N.C. Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions
Will of Harmon Reade

377

And of this My Will I Constitute and appoint My Loving Wife Mary Reade Sole Executrix hereby Revoking all former Wills by me Made and declaring this to be my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this fourth Day of October in the year of our Lord 1760 —

Signed Seald published and Declared by the Testator as and for his Last will and Testament in the presence of us who at his request Subscribed our Names as Witnesses to the Due Execution of the same — } Harmon his mark Reade Seal

Moses Pendry
Betty her mark Pendry
Ric Freear

Halifax County pl. & Court 1767 — The aforegoing Will Was Exhibited in open Court by the Exors and Duly proved by the Oaths of Moses Pendry & Richard Freear two of the Subscribing Witnesses thereto who on their Oaths Did Say that they saw the Testator Harmon Reade Sign publish and Declare the same to be his Last will and Testament and that they Together with the other Witness Subscribed Severally their Names as Witnesses thereto in the presence of the Testator and at his Request Whereupon the Exors in the said Will Named were Duly Qualified According to Law —

Thereupon the said Will was ordered to be Recorded and is Recorded

Test

Jos Montfort Ob.

In the Name of God, Amen, I Mary Read, of the County of Halifax in North Carolina, Widow, being very Weak in Body, But of Perfect mind and Memory, Thanks be given Unto God, Calling unto mind the Mortality of Mind and knowing that it is appointed for mendnce to Die do make and Ordain this my last will and Testament.

As touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it has Pleased God Bless me in this life. I give Demise, and Dispose of the Same in the following manner and form.

First I give and bequeath unto my Son in law James Read Four Cows and four Calves or yearlings, One Large Bible also One Wheat Riddle & Sifter & One Jugg.

Item. I Give and Bequeath unto John Windom, One Negro Man named Mingo One Feather Bed & Furniture & one Chest.

Item I Give and Bequeath Unto Amy Harrison, One Negro Woman Named Pegg. One Feather Bed & Furniture one Chest Three Cows & Calves or Yearlings.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Well beloved Son Aaron Read Pendry Fifteen head of Cattle.

Item I Give and Bequeath Unto my Two Beloved Sons Moses Read Pendry & Jesse Read Pendry, One Brandy Still, also One Horse, all my Hoggs & Cattle that is not above mentioned, to be Equally Divided Between them.

Item. I Give and Bequeath Unto my Beloved Daughter Dorcas Mobley my Best Feather Bed & Furniture.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Lydia Barker One Negro Boy Named Fed & One Horse.

Item. I also Give and bequeath Unto my above mentioned Son Jesse Read Pendry, all and Every Part of my Estate which is not before mentioned, Together with all my Debts, by him freely to be Possessed and Enjoyed. I Do hereby Constitute and Ordain my Two Sons Moses Read Pendry & Jesse Read Pendry Executors of this my last Will & Testament. Disannulling all other wills and Ratifying & Confirming this to be my last will. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal this 13th Day of March in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Eight

Signed Published & Sealed In Presence of us.

her Mary ✗ her Read Seal

Thos. Harvey, Sarah & Nevill mark

[illegible] mark

Witnesses Sara Lunn
Thos Mann
Thomas Neville

Will of Mary Read 1778
Halifax, NC Will Book 3
0019081

Surry Co. VA Wills + Deeds # 2 0634099

Know all men by these presents that I Eliz. Baker have made and constituted my Loveing kindsman Ben Baker, to be my true & lawfull attorney for me & in my Name to acknowledge in Surry County Coll the sale of a peell of Land sold unto Henry Gray by my Loveing Husband Lawrence Baker, ratifieing allowing & confirmeing all & whosoever my said Attorney shall Lawfully doe, as if I my selfe were & heire present, as witnesse my hand this 20 day of May 1676

Test Samuel Swamp Signed Eliz. E B Baker

Vera Record May 5th 76

In the Name of God Amen

I Thomas Gray being sick & weake in body, but in perfect sense and Memory doe make & ordaine this my last Will & Testament in manner and forme as followeth,

first I Committ my Soule to God that Gave it, & my Body to be decently buried according to the discretion of my friends

2dly I give & bequeath unto my Brothers Gray's three Daughters all my Hoggs

3 I give to my Sister the wife of Ffra Gray all my Linnen Cloaths

4 I give & bequeath unto my Brothers Jno. & William Gray, my Plantation with all the Land that belonging to it, to them heire heirs Exors or Assigns forever

And for all the rest of my Estate my Debts being paid to be Equally divided beetweene my three Brothers, Francis Jno. and William Gray, In Confirmation hereof I have hereunto sett my hand this 16th Day of April 1676

In the presents of Nate Knight Jno. Ffr Ironmonger his mrke, Signed Tho. Gray

Vera Record

Surry County May 2d 1676

This above mentioned Will was proved in Coll by the Oaths of Mr. Nath Knight, & Jno. Ironmonger

Test W E Edwards Clerk

recorded May 5th 1676 W E Clk

Will of Thomas Gray 1676

tract or dividend of Land containing two hundred forty and one Acres be the same more or less Situate lying and being in the County of Surry upon the south side of Nottaway River being bounded according to the Severall Measures and bounds Expressed and Set down in one Deed of Sale of the same from Robert Hawthorn unto Robert Jones bearing date the Eleventh day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and three with all houses Bifies buildings, barns yards, Gardens Orchards fields Lands fences Woods underwoods ways water Watercourses Swamps marshes, meadows pasturage feedings, and all other profitts Commodities and Advantages whatsoever to the said two hundred forty and one Acres or to any part or parcell thereof belonging or in anywise appertaining together with the Liberty and priviledge of hawking hunting fishing and fowling. To have and to hold the said granted premisses and every part thereof with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said John Williamson and to his heirs and Assigns for ever to the only proper use and behoff of him the said John Williamson his heirs and assigns for ever To be held of our Soveraign Lady the Queen her heirs and Successors as of her manner of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in free and common Soccage yielding and Paying the Quitrents due and Lawfully Accustomed to be paid for the same being one Shilling for every fifty Acres. In Wittness whereof the said Francis Mallory hath hereunto set his hand and Seale the day and year first above Written.

Signed Sealed and Delivered
In presence of
John Owen
Robert Blaws
James Jones Junr
Robert Jones

Francis Mallory Sealed with a wafer.

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry August the 18th 1714.

This day appeared in Court the above named Francis Mallory and did acknowledge the above Specifyed Contents to be his reall Act and Deed which is ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

[illegible] Curr

Surry Co. VA Wills & Deeds #6 Film # 003401

In the Name of God Amen. I William Gray being very Sick and weak of body but of perfect Sence and memory and being Sensable of the fracty of all man hinde have made and Ordained this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme as followeth.

I Give and bequeath My Soul to Almighty God that gave it Relying upon the merritts of my Dear Saviours most bitter Death and passion I shall receive full remission and pardon for all my Sins & Offences and my body to be Decently buried at the Discretion of my Executr hereafter named. Item I give and bequeath unto Henry Clark one Cow. Item I give and bequeath unto Charles Tuckers one Cow Calfe the rest of my Estate I give between my Loving Wife Mary and my Son Thomas to be Equally Devided after my Just debts be paid and I do and Appoint my Wife Mary to be my hole and Sole Executor of this my Will and I do appoint my trusty and Loving freinds William Foster and David Andros to have the over Sight of this my Will. In Wittness whereof I have set my hand and Seale this 8th of February 1710.

Signed and Sealed in presence of
William Foster
David Andros.

And further it is my Desire that my Son Thomas Gray shall have my house and Land for him and his heirs for Ever.

William Gray Sealed with red wax

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry October yr 20th 1714.

The above mentioned Will of William Gray Decd was presented in Court by Mary Gray Executrix thereof who made oath thereto and being proved by the Oaths of William Foster and David Andros Wittnesses thereto the same is ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

[illegible] Curr

Wm Gray Will 1704

An Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of John Darker Deceased August yr 14th 1714.

2 Cows one Calfe and one yearling	0:10:0
5 Cows and Calves	8:15:0
5 Barren Cows	7:10:0
6 Two years Old and one yearling	5:0:0
8 Heifers two Steers and one Bull	5:0:0

(245)

John Barber Inventory Court.

6: Chaires and two Lanner Wheels	0: 6: 0
01: Sheets	1: 5: 0
2 pr of Sheets	2: 05: 0
1: Diaper Table Cloth and Twee Napkins	1: 10: 0
1: Loom and hamis and one Spinning Wheel	3: 17: 6
1: Bed and furniture	5: 6: 0
1: Gunn 1 Sword belt with other old Lumber	0: 10: 0
18: Iron potts Chantily 1555	12: 17: 0
1: Harrow and a plough Share	1: 0: 0
1: Spring yoak 2 pr of pothooks 1 pr Tongs	0: 10: 0
8: pr of Sellands	0: 7: 6
1 Mare and Filly and Yearling Colt	4: 0: 0
2: Cross Cutt Saws with other old Iron	1: 18: 0
1: Brass Kettle and four Pailes	0: 8: 6
92: Head of hoggs at	80: 14: 6
	93: 14: 0

Josiah: Barber

The above said Estates Appraised by us the Subscribers being first Sworn by one of her Majestys Justices

Jam[s] Briggs
Richd Barber
Henry Brigg

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry October 9th 1724.

The above mentioned Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of the Barber Deced this presented by Josiah Barber one of the Executors of the last Will and Testament of the said Deced was ordered to be Recorded and are Recorded by

Wm Cur[t]

An Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of John Phillips Deced taken the 26th day of August 1724

To: 1: suit of Coaths &c	2: 5: 0
To: 1: Do &c	0: 15: 0
To: 1: old hatt and brush 2 Belts 1 pr Buckells & Tongs 1/2	0: 8: 6
To: 3 pr of Stockens 2 pr Shoes 1 pr Sheets 1 pr of Sheets 1/2	1: 0: 6
To: 1 pr of Leather Breches	0: 5: 0
To: 4 yards of Checkard Linnen at 2/	0: 8: 0
To: 1/2 lb of Shott and half pound of powder	0: 1: 01
To: 6: Spoones and 1 Compass 2 Pairs of Gloves 1/2	0: 3: 01
To: 1 Sword and Belt 1 Knife 1 pr of Shoes 1/5	0: 10: 6
To: Shoes and 1 Saddle	0: 15: 0
To: 1 Saddle Tree & Irons 1/ 1 pair of Pistells 1/	0: 4: 0
To: 1 old Riffle and some Shott	0: 2: 0
	6: 7: 6

Thos: Phillips

In Obedience to an Order of Court bearing Date the 2d of July 1724 We the Subscribers being first Sworn before Mr William Hastings one of her Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County have Valued and Appraised so much of the Estate of John Phillips Deced as was brought before us to the best of our Judgment amounting to six pounds seven shillings and six pence. In Witness whereof we have hereunto Sett our hands this 26th Day of August 1724.

William W Ridley his mark
Thomas Middleton
John I Griffin his mark

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry October the 2d 1724

The above mentioned Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of John Phillips Deced this presented by Thomas Phillips Administrator of the Goods and Chattells of the said Deced was ordered to be recorded and are recorded by

Wm Cur[t]

An Inventory of the Estate of Elizabeth Rustin Deced

To one Negro Woman named Mary 1 one feather Bed and furniture To one Small Table 1 one Chest To one Negro Woman named Mary 1 one feather Bed and furniture To one Small Table 1 one Chest To one Negro Woman named Mary 1 one feather Bed and furniture To one Small Table 1 one Chest

In the name of God amen I John Gray of Southwark Parish Surry County Planter being very sick and weak in body but sound of memory God be praised do make this my Last will and Testament first I bequeath my Soul to God trusting in ye Merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ and my body to be Decently buried According to ye Discretion of my Execut: hereafter mentioned and my Substance or Estate to be disposed of as followeth (viz)

Imprimis

Item I give and Bequeath unto my Sister Lidie all my houshold stuff and two Cows Named Cherry and Wench and Likewise two Sows. Item I give Unto my Brothers named Thomas and Gilbert all ye rest of my Cattle and my two horses and ye rest of my hoggs. Item I give unto my Father all my wearing Cloaths and ye mony I have by me Lastly I Constitute and Ordaine my Father Sole Execut: of this my Last will & Testament In wittness whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seale the 23d day of June 1708.

John Gray. Sealed the wired wax

Witt:
Mich: Harris
John his Hicks mark

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry Nov: ye 9th 1708.

This will was proved In Court by ye Oaths of Mich: Harris and John Hicks Wittnesses thereto.

Test J. Allen C. Curia

Vere Record:
Test J. Allen C. Curia

An Inventory and Appraisement of ye Estate of George Middleton Decea: taken ye 11th day of May 1708

To one Cow and Calfe	at:	460
To: one barron Cow one young Steer one heifer	at:	1050
To: one two years old one yarlin heifer	at:	250
To: one Mare and year old filley	at:	700
To: two old bods and bodsteads and old furniture	at:	1100
To: 5. old Diaper Napkins	at:	60
To: one old Gun and Sword	at:	180
To: 3: wedges	at:	50
To: a parcl of old tooles	at:	60
To: two old Iron potts old frying pan	at:	60
To: 2: pewter Dishes a small parcl old pewter	at:	[illegible]

Surry Co. VA Needs & Wills Book 5 p. 403

00 3 4 1 01

Surry Co, VA Wills & Deeds #7 Film #0034102

Will of William Gray 1719

Surry County Nov the 2nd 1719

The within mentioned Will of Eliz. Nicholls dec'd was presented in Court by Edward Mason one of the Ex'rs named in the said Will who made oath thereto and being proved by the oaths of Will Edwards and Mason Johnson Witnesses thereto the same was ordered to be recorded and is recorded accordingly

Test Wm Edwards Cl Cur

In the Name of God Amen I William Gray of Surry County being very sick & weak of body but of perfect Sence and Memory thanks be given to Almighty God therefore do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner as followeth

Imprimis I bequeath my Soul into the hands of Almighty God my Creator and Jesus Christ my Redeemer fully trusting in his merits for the Remission of all my Sins and for what Estate it hath pleased God to bless me with in this Life I doe dispose of as is hereafter Expressed

Item I bequeath to my Son William Gray the plantation wherein Thomas Cockerham Lately lived and the plantation whereon Thomas Mathews Lately lived and the plantation wherein John Cock now liveth with all the Land belonging to the three plantations aforesaid, as far as a Cottonwood called Wrazes Cottonwood with a direct Line of marked Trees from Robert Snipes Sen'r Spring run up the said Wrazes Cottonwood as marked with a Line of marked Trees and along that Line unto the old Joynes to Wm Sam'l Thompsons Line the said Land containing five hundred and fifty Acres more or Less to him and the heirs of his body Lawfully begotten for Ever

Item I bequeath to my Son Wm Gray all the Land that belongs to me on the South side the Black-water Road that was formerly Balsbeeng four hundred and Sixty Acres more or Less to him & his heirs and Assigns for Ever

Item I bequeath to my Son Gilbert Gray the plantation wherein Thomas Low live and the plantation wherein Robt Snipes now liveth and the plantation wherein Thomas Rose now liveth called Elegins neck four hundred and fifty Acres of Land belonging to the three plantations more or Less to him and the heirs of his body Lawfully begotten for Ever

Item It is my Will that if my Son Gilbert Gray shall (as pray God to send) happen to die without an heir Lawfully begotten of his own Body that then these three plantations above mentioned with the five hundred and sixty Acres of Land more or Less shall be equally devised between my Son William Gray's four Sons (Viz) Wm Gray, Robert Gray, Joseph Gray, and Thomas Gray, to them and to the heirs of their body Lawfully begotten for Ever.

Item I bequeath to my Son Gilbert Gray all the Land on the North side the Black-water Road formerly called Balsbeeng containing three hundred and Sixty Acres more or Less to him and his heirs and Assigns for Ever

Item I bequeath to my Son Gilbert Gray a Negro Girl called Flora to him and his heirs for Ever and also the Increase of the plantation wherein John Cock lives for this Year

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary Gray one new feather bed and bolster and a new Rugg and new pair of Blankets and a pair of Cotton & Rugs and a pewter dish and two Sows one called Blackpot and the other called Mackey and one Iron pott and one pot hooks of about four or five Gallons and two pewter dishes and two plates and one of the Sows & Pigs

Item I bequeath to my daughter Cecelia Gray one new feather bed and bolster a new Rugg a new pair of Sheets & Blankets and a pair of Cotton Rugs and a pewter dish and two Sows one called Dicky and the other called Peggy and a Young Sow called by the name of Dragon and one Iron pot of about four or five Gallons and pot hooks and two pewter dishes and six plates and a great Chaffe and a Chamber pot and one [illegible]

Item I bequeath to my daughter Faith Gray a warming pan and [illegible] Gray in Dick

Item I bequeath to my Grandson Wm Andrews a black Mare about [illegible] old

Item I bequeath to my Grand Daughter Eliz Edwards a Year old Heifer

Item I bequeath to my Grand Son Wm Gray my Large Silver [illegible] to be markt with W G on the Edge

Item I bequeath to my Grand Son Will Gray one Cow and Calf

Item I bequeath all the rest of my Estate after my Just Debts are paid unto my Son Gilbert Gray and it is my Will that the Gray and his heirs Executors & Assigns enjoy the same Dishes and new basons

Item I desire my Son Wm Gray to have an Equal Right in Execution of my Will as aforesaid

Item I do Ordain my Son Gilbert Gray sole and only Executor of this my Last Will & Testament

Surr

[illegible] James Wills, In Nicholas Lamy Esqr [illegible] my hand this 15 day of [illegible]

Proved 16th Nov.

Wm Gray

The first Oath of
Nich. Magot
Robt Judkin
Saml Magot

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry Novembr 16th 1719

The within mentioned Will of William Gray Deced was proved [illegible] by Gilbert Greg. Esq. Exor therein who made oath thereto and being proved by the oaths of Nicholas Magot, Robt Judkin and Samuel Magot Witnesses thereto the same was ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

Fellin Clk

In the Name of God Almighty Amen I Nich. Smith of Southwark parish being in perfect health since and memory thanks be to Almighty God for it but considering the frailty and uncertainty of mans life do make appoint and ordain this to be my Last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows first and above all I commend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that [illegible] trusting on the merits of my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ for a full and free pardon of all my Sins committed in this frail life and my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned and for what worldly Estate God hath been pleased of his mercy to bestow upon me after all my Just Debts paid I give and bequeath as follows

1 I give unto my Son Nich. Smith five Shillings and what he owes to me

2 I give unto my Son John Smith fifty Acres of Land and a messuage thereon [illegible] where he first built being next to Mr Johnson and his heirs for ever

3 I give unto my Son Laurence Smith my Great Cradle and Table

4 I give unto my Son William Smith my plantation and Land belonging my Old mansion House with all the houses and Orchard as it now lies to him and his heirs male lawfully begotten of his body and if it shall please God that he die and leave no heir male of his body then my will is and I do give and bequeath the said plantation and his heirs for ever to my Grandson Nathan Smith the Son of my Son John Smith

5 I give unto my Daughter Mary my Feather bed and bolster and my best Chest thereto belonging to her

I do appoint my Son William Smith my Executor of this my Last Will and Testament Revoking all others made by me In Witness my hand and Seal this 15th day of February 1718-19

Nich. Smith Seald & Delivered

Proved 16th Nov.

In the Name of God Amen I Nicholas Smith of Southwark parish being in perfect health and memory thanks be to Almighty God for it but considering the frailty and uncertainty of mans life do make and ordain this to be my Last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows first and above all I commend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that [illegible] trusting only to the merits of my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ for a full and free pardon of all my Sins committed in this frail life and my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter mentioned and for what worldly Estate God hath been pleased of his mercy to bestow upon me after all my Just Debts paid I give and bequeath as follows

1 I give unto my Son Nich. Smith five Shillings and what he owes to me

2 I give unto my Son John Smith fifty Acres of Land and a messuage thereon [illegible] where he first built being next to Mr Johnson and his heirs for ever

3 I give unto my Son Laurence Smith my Great Cradle and Table

4 I give unto my Son William Smith my plantation and Land belonging my Old mansion House with all the houses and Orchard as it now lies to him and his heirs male lawfully begotten of his body and if it shall please God that he die and leave no heir male of his body then my will is and I do give and bequeath the said plantation and his heirs for ever to my Grandson Nathan Smith the Son of my Son John Smith

5 I give unto my Daughter Mary my Feather bed and bolster and my best Chest thereto belonging to her

I do appoint my Son William Smith my Executor of this my Last Will and Testament Revoking all others made by me In Witness my hand and Seal this 15th day of February 1718-19

Nich. Smith Seald & Delivered

The first Oath of
Zacharia Maddern
John Dilberry
Cornelia X Maddern

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry Nov the 16 1719

The above mentioned Will of Nich. Smith Deced was presented in Court by Wm Smith Exor therein who made Oath thereto and being proved by the Oaths of Zacharia Maddern and Jno Dilberry Witnesses thereto the same was ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

Fellin Clk

This Indenture made the 15th day of December in the fifth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven Hundred and Nineteen Between Wm Jones of the Parish of Southwark in the County of Surry of the one part and William Parsons of the Parish of Lambeth in the County of Surry of the other part Witnesseth that

Henry Read/Charles City County, VA/Prince George County, VA(The south side of the James River became Prince George county in 1703.)

Henry Read son of Peter Read. He was born by 1667 and he died October 1712. He married Elizabeth (last name unknown) by 1695. They had one child (that we can determine) Harmon who was born about 1696.

We assume that Henry was a farmer and lived on the land that his father Peter owned. The 1704 Quit Rent Roll list of Prince George County, VA has Henry owning 75 acres.(Quit Rents were fees paid to the King for the right to live on and farm the land.) He was not a wealthy man (at least by the time of his death about October, 1712. The inventory of his estate (see page13) did not list any slaves or land. Again we assume that the 75 acres had already been given to his son Harmon.

On December 4, 1689 Henry Read was granted a judgment against the estate of Abraham Odium for a value of 550 feet of wooden plank.

On August 3, 1693 the Sheriff was ordered to keep Henry Read in safe custody until he gives security to insure his appearance at the next court to answer what should be objected against him on his contempt of authority. (Just like his father) At the next court on October 3, 1693 Henry Read stands convicted of Capt. Perry's warrant and in open court he makes his humble submission and begs pardon of the Court and Capt. Perry in particular, which the Court and Capt. Perry accepts. (don't know what he did bad).

At the same Court of October 3, 1693 Henry is appointed to serve on a grand jury.

Henry was very much involved in his sister's estate (Ann Young). It appears that he was responsible for that part of her estate that was to be given to John Young one of her minor children.

On December 3, 1688 Henry Read and a Dan Higdon give bond of 60 pounds sterling on the estate of John Young, orphan of Ann Young

deceased. Then on April 3, 1689 the Court orders Henry Read to deliver to John Blacke what estate that is in his possession belonging to John Young, orphan of Ann Young. Apparently by February 3, 1690 Henry has not complied with the order, because at the Court of February 3, 1690 it ordered that if Henry Read did not comply –then the sheriff was to take the estate belonging to John Young from him.

Nothing more is heard about this matter until the Court of December 4, 1694. At this time Henry is filing a lawsuit against the estate of Major Francis Poythress(one of the co-administrators along with his father Peter Read of the estate of Ann Young) on behalf of John Young for allegedly stealing some of the estate. The lawsuit stated as follows:

"Henry Read exhibits his bill in chancery (court) against Charles Bartholomew and Rebecca his wife, Executrix of Maj. Francis Poythress. Plaintiff shows that one Ann Young, sister of the orator(Henry Read), dying intestate(without a will), in this county and before commission of administration was sent forth, Maj. Francis Poythress inventoried her estate and had it appraised to value 5664 pounds of tobacco, and was thereof possessed. Thereafter administration was granted to said Poythress and to Peter Read, the orator's father. That the moiety (part) that belongs to one of the orphans of said Ann was in custody of said Peter. That said Peter had of said moiety only a mare and a cow, to value of 950 pounds of tobacco. There remained in custody of Poythress 1882 pounds of tobacco, but Poythress shortly afterward went to England and died, in the nonage (minor age) of your orator, who begs recovery of 1882 pounds of tobacco, and prays that Charles Bartholomew and Rebecca his wife be subpoenaed to answer. (Several questions follow to be asked of the Bartholomews about the esate-one was if Poythress had in his custody any of the estate of the orphan John, one of the orphans of Ann Young.)

The Court ordered that the Bartholomews were to give answers at next court, and at the next court of January 3, 1695 the case was dismissed because neither Henry Read or Charles Bartholomew and Rebecca his wife appeared.

(Courts were not open every day. They would generally be held on the first Monday of each month and continue until each case was heard.)

Also at the Court of January 3, 1695 Henry Read is on a jury. The plaintiff alleges that the defendant converted a mare (horse) to his own use and askes for 4000 pounds of tobacco as damages. The jury finds for the defendant.

Henry Read dies October 1712. See inventory of his estate and the accounting for his estate on pages 13-14.

Sources:

All of the above information came from the following:

(1) Charles City County Virginia Court Orders 1687-1695
(2) Prince George County Virginia, Will and Deed Book- Ledger B Page 181 and Page 263.

Inventory of the Estate of Henry Reed (Read) taken on October 7, 1712 and filed with the Court on December 11, 1712 by his wife Elizabeth..

(181)

An Inventory of The Estate of Henry Reed dec'd taken the 7th Octob'r 1712

19½ lb of Old Pewter	£00"13"0
½ lb Pewter Spoones 1 Salt	00"1"3
1 brass Kettle	00"7"0
1 Ditto	1"14"0
2 Feed bedds & Furniture	5"0"0
4 books	0"5"0
2 Old Chests	0"7"6
2 Old Spining Wheals	0"5"0
1 Old Tubb, 1 pale	0"2"0
1 Iron pott 1 pr pott Hooks	0"12"0
1 Table Cloath 6 Napkins	0"10"0
1 Old Tubb 2 Cask	0"4"6
1 Old Saw Crist	0"4"0
Some Coopers Tools	0"6"0
1 Frying Pann 1 pr Flesh Forkes	0"4"0
1 Barrett Gunn 1 pessell 1 Iron Wedge	0"5"6
1 Young Mare	1"10"0
2 Cows	2"10"0
	£15"00"9

4 Young Cattle	2"0"0
1 Rundlet & Candlestick	0"1"0
1 pr Old Bedtick	0"13"0
1 Old Hatchet	0"2"0
1 Hackney Saddle	0"10"0
1 pr Horse fleems	0"1"0
	£3"17"0

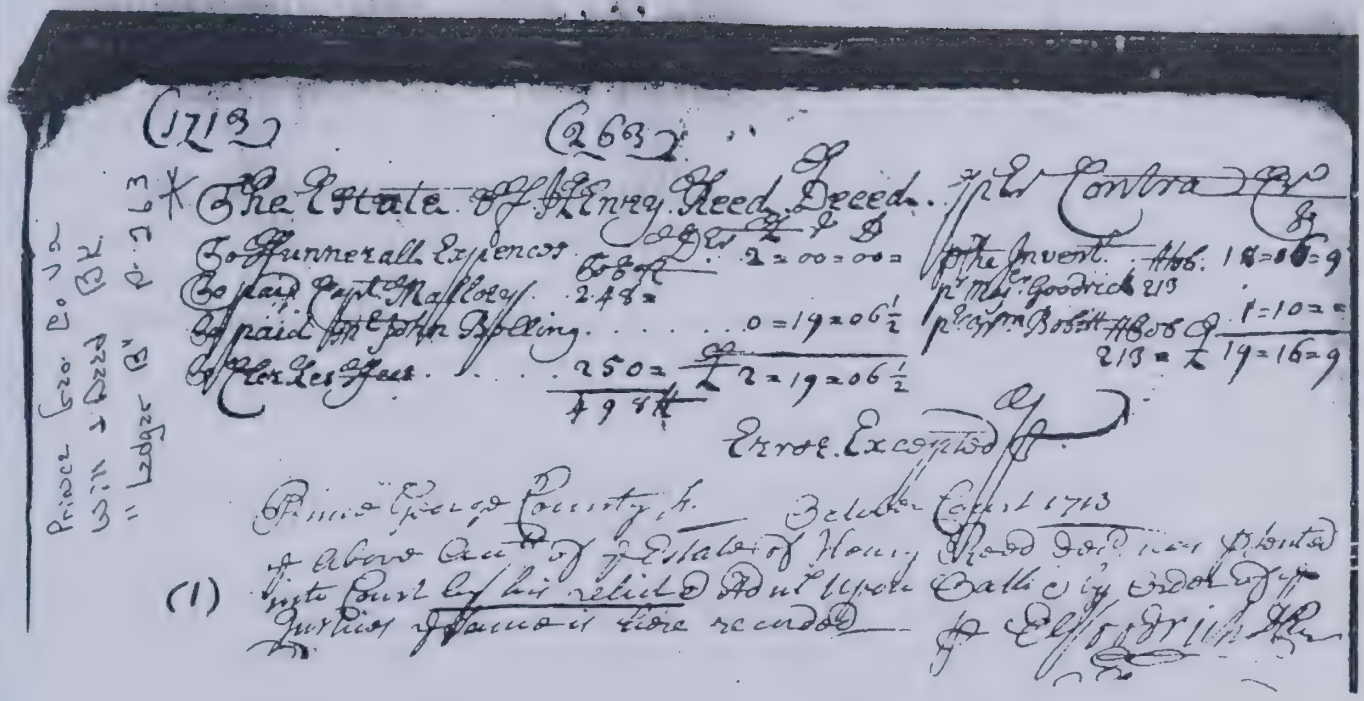
George Reives
Mike
Jno Tweatt
James Gretton
Robt R B Birchett
Mike

These Appts were first Sworne
p James Thweatt

(1) Note the underlined-
" by Eliza relict (widow)
@ Adm't of Henry Reed
Dec'd"

Sr George County Court The 11th Decemb'r 1712

13 (1) This Above Written Inventory & Appts was presented in Court by Eliza relict & Adm't of Henry Reed dec'd upon Oath [illegible] & Order of Justices [illegible]



The accounting for the Estate of Henry Reed (Read) filed with the October court of 1713 by his wife Elizabeth. (1) Note the underlined words "by his relict" relict is a old meaning for widow.

Harmon Read

Harmon Read/ Son of Henry Read:

Harmon to the best of my knowledge lived in only 3 different locations, but he lived in 6 different counties. He was born by 1692 in Charles City County, VA. In 1703 the area where he lived (south of the James River and north of Blackwater Swamp) became Prince George County. About 1730 he is living in Isle of Wight County, VA. In 1749 that area where he is living is formed into Southampton County. In 1749 he moves to Edgecombe County, NC and in1758 the area where he lives is formed into Halifax County.

Enough of geography. How do we know that Harmon Read is the son of Henry Read? Unfortunately we do not have any documents providing a direct link. Therefore it is necessary to consider all the facts, use some common sense, connect the dots and then make our best guess.

Here is what we do know:

- Peter Read (father of Henry) lived in the area called Merchants Hope. That area is south of the James River and north of Blackwater Swamp.

- The 1704 Quit Rent Roll for Prince George County shows Henry Read as owning 75 acres. In 1703 the area south of the James River and north of Blackwater Swamp was formed into Prince George County. Henry Read is the only Read, Reed, Reid, etc. on the list. (There are over 300 names on the list including 2 of his sister's children-John Young and Daniell (Dorrill) Young.)

- In 1716 Harmon Read sells 75 acres of land to Michael Wallice. The deed refers to Harmon Read of Prince George County and that Harmon is now living on the land. It goes on to state that the land was a part of a larger plantation parcel of land and that the land is located on the north side of Blackwater Swamp. The deed farther states that the land by the means of several conveyances has come into the possession of Harmon Read. (Prince George County Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728, pages 147-149).

- The land is not listed on the inventory of the Estate of Henry Read taken October, 1712 by Henry's wife Elizabeth. It is assumed that Henry had already given this 75 acres to Harmon.

Is Harmon Read part of another Read family in the area? As indicated above the 1704 Quit Rent Roll listed only one Read (or similar names) as being a land owner and that was Henry Read. Any mentions of other Reads in the available records of Charles City County are very limited and easily eliminated as follows:

June, 1656-John Read headright of Howell Pryse.

June, 1657-Robert Read headright of Howell Pryse.

September, 1662-John Read orphan in the custody of Francis Trehan in trouble.

April, 1663-Thomas Read and Sara Read headrights of Richard Bullard.

February, 1688-Relating to the alleged estate of orphan William Read.

June, 1688- John Reed to value an estate.

April, 1693-Christop Read the headright of John Hamlin.

Also, as mentioned earlier under Peter Read, his granddaughter Joan Young when she turns 15 chose a Henry Harman to be her guardian. Is Henry Harman a relative or a close friend of the Reads and Harmon was named after him? Maybe Henry son of Peter was also named after him?

Based upon the above evidence I feel that it is almost without a doubt that Harmon is the son of Henry.

In addition Harmon's oldest son James names 2 of his sons Peter and Henry. This naming pattern also lends credence to Harmon being the son of Henry and grandson of Peter. One final thing. The National Society of Founders and Patriots of America have accepted Harmon as the son of

Henry. (Per Helen Tice's application #10196 approved June, 1998.) And that's the true.

OK- Now lets talk more about Harmon Read.

Family Tree Facts

Harmon was born by 1692 and he died October, 1767. He married Ann,first wife, (last name unknown) by March 11, 1716 and she died before 1722. Their children were James , Amy and another daughter name unknown.

He then marries Mary Pendry around 1722. Mary dies August, 1781. They had the following children:

Arron Read, born 1723-1726(in Oct, 1744 he buys 100 acres next to his father)
Moses Read, born 1736-1739, died 1813 (in 1757 he buys 200 acres on Beaverdam Swamp from his father)
Jesse Read, born 1744, died 1820 (per his obituary, he was 76)
Dorcas Read and Lydia Read

March 11 & 12, 1716 –Prince George County, VA

On Monday March 11, 1716 Harmon Read leases his 75 acres of land to Michael Wallice for the annual rent of one ear of Indian corn to be paid at the Feast Of St. Micheal.(The date is the end of September) (See copy of Lease on page 18). On the following day he sells the land to Michael Wallice for 4 pounds currency money and releases him from the lease. As previously mentioned this land is where Harmon was living in Prince George County and on the north side of Blackwater Swamp. (See transcribed copy of the Deed of Release on page 19 -20). In this Deed of Release his wife Ann gives up her dower rights. (her rights to live on the land for her lifetime)

Between 1716 and 1730 Harmon has moved to Isle of Wight Co., VA/Southampton Co. See map on page 31.

On October 24, 1730 he leases for 5 shilling 175 acres for one year from Hugh Lee and two days later he then purchases the 175 acres for 70 pounds Virginia Currency and is released from the lease. In between these 2 days he purchases 240 acres (which adjoins the 175 acres) from William Lee for 20 pounds. The deeds indicate that Harmon read was already living on the property. The property is described as being on the east side of the Roasting

Lease between Harmon Read and Michael Wallice, 3/11/1716-Prince George County Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728, page 147

This Indenture made this 11th Day of March in the year of our Lord 1716. by and Between Harman Read of Prince George County of the one party and Michael Wallice of the same County of the other party Witnesseth that the said Harman Read for and in Consideration of the Rents and Covenants hereafter mentioned as also for Divers other good causes and Considerations him thereunto moveing, has Demised granted set Leased and to farm Letten and by these presents for himselfe and his heirs doth Demise grant set Lease and to farm Lett unto the said Michael Wallice his heirs and Assigns one certain Divident plantation or Tract of Land containing Seaventy five acres be the same more or Less on which the said Harman Lately Lived Scituate Lying and being upon the North side of the Blackwater Swamp and adjoining upon John Womacks Land on which he now Lieth in the Parish of Westopher and County aforesaid the same being part of a parcell of Land formerly purchased by John Harlow of Hercules Flood and has since came by Severall mean Conveyances into the possession of the said Harman and is bounded by a Line of marked Trees settled by the said Harlow and Womack as a Dividing line between them and by the antient bounds of the whole Tract on the other sides together with all Houses Edifices Gardens, Oarchards, woods underwoods, pastures feedings and all other profits priviledges commodities advantages and appurtenances thereunto belonging in as full and ample manner to all intents and purposes as the said Harman Read or his heirs might could enjoy the same. To have and to hold the said Demised premisses and every part and parcell thereof with the appurtenances unto the said Michael Wallice his heirs and Assigns for and Dureing the full Term and time of [illegible] years to be accounted from the Date hereof, he or they yeilding & paying for the same yearly at the feast of Saint Michal the Archangell the fee rent of one Ear of Indian Corn if the same shall be Lawfully Demanded unto the said Harman Read his Exrs or Admrs to the intent and purpose that by Virtue of these presents and of the Statute for Transferring uses into Possession the said Michael Wallice and his heirs may be in actuall and peaceable possession of the Demised premisses and may thereby be the better Enabled to take and accept of a grant release or conveyance of the reversion and Inheritance thereof to him and his heirs for ever. In Witness whereof the said Harman Read hath hereunto Sett his hand and Seal the day and year above written.

the marke of
Harman H Read. sealed w.th red wax.

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presence of
Richard Bland
Gilb. Ray.

Att a Court held for Prince George County on the Second Tuesday in March being the twelfth Day of the month Anno Dom. 1716.

The above written Deed of Lease of Land (Indented and Sealed) was in Open Court acknowledged by Harman Read the Subscriber thereto to be his act and Deed to the therein Named Michael Wallice and his Exrs &c. on whose motion the same by order of the Court is truly recorded.

Test Wm Hamelin Clk.

Typed below is the transcribed Deed of Release and sale of the land by Harmon Read to Michael Wallice. If you are not tired after reading this document you are a better reader than I. (William T. Read) It took many hours to transcribe and type.

(Prince George County Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728, pages 148-149)

Deed of Release

This Indenture made this twelfth day of March A D 1716: by & Between Harman Read of Westopher Parrish in Prince George County of the one party and Michael Wallice of the same Parrish and County as the other party. Witnesseth that the said Harman Read for and in consideration of the sum of Four pounds currency money to him in hand paid by the said Michael Wallice at and before the insealing and Delivery of these presents the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and himself to be therewith fully Satisfied, contented and paid and thereof doth acquit, exonerate and Discharged the said Michael Wallice his heirs, Executors and Administrators by these presents, hath granted, aliened bargain, sold, enfeoffed, yielded up, remised, released and confirmed, and the said Harman Read for himself and his heirs doth by these presents, fully, freely and absolutely grant alien, bargain sell, enfeoff, yield up, remise, release and confirm unto the said Michael Wallice his heirs and assigns forever all that tract plantation or parcel of land on which he now Liveth containing by Estimation Seventy five Acres be the same more or less Situated Lying and being in the aforesaid Parrish and County, upon the North side of the blackwater swamp adjoining upon John Womacks Land on which he now liveth, being part of a parcel of Land formerly purchased by John Harloe of Hercules Flood, and has since by several means of conveyances come into the possession of the said Harman Read and is bounded by a line of marked Trees Settled by the said Womack and Harloe as a dividing line between them and by the outient bounds of the whole Tract on all the other sides, together with all the houses, Edifices gardens, Orchards Woods, underwoods, Pastures, Meadows, feedings and all other profits privileges Advantages and appurtenances thereunto belonging. To have and to hold the said land and premisses with their and every of their rights, numbers and appurtenances unto the said Michael Wallice his heirs and assigns to his and their proper use benefit and behoof forever, in a full and ample manner to all intents and purposes as he the said Harman Read or any other person or persons under whom he claims or as his heirs might or could enjoy the same, the said Michael Wallice being at the time of the insealing and Delivery hereof, in actual and peaceable possession of the before mentioned Lands and premisses and every part and parcel thereof by Virtue of a Lease for the same bearing Date the Day before the Date hereof and the said Harman Read doth further covenant, grant and agree to and with the said Michael Wallice his heirs and assigns that he the said Read at the time of the insealing and Delivery of these presents is possess of a good perfect absolute and indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in fee Simple in the said Land and Premisses and every part thereof, and that he hath good rights full power and Lawfully Authority to bargain sell and convey the same in manner aforesaid, and that the Michael Wallice his heirs and assigns shall and may forever hereafter by force and Virtue of these presents Lawfully peaceably and Quietly have hold use occupy possess and enjoy the same and have receive and take the rents, Issues and profits thereof to his and their use benefit and behoof forever and that the said Land and Premisses are free and clear of and from all, and all

(continue)

manner of former and other gifts, grants bargains Sales, Dowers Entails charges claims Mortgages and other Encumbrances whatsoever and that no other person or persons whatever shall hereafter molest and trouble or Disturb the said Michael Wallice and his heirs or assigns in or from the Quiet and peaceable possession or enjoyment thereof, And the said Harman Read for himself and his heirs, Executors and Administrators doth farther covenant grant and agree to and with the said Michael Wallice his heirs and Assigns to warrant the said Land and premisses unto this said Michael Wallice his heirs and Assigns forever in the peaceable and Quiet possession and enjoyment thereof by a general warranty against all persons whatever. In Witness whereof the said Harman Read hath hereunto Set his hand and Seal this Day and year above written.

Signed Sealed and Delivered
in the presence of

The mark of
Harman HR Read Sealed with red wax

Richard Bland
Gilbt. Hay

Memo: the words his heirs or assigns
which follows molest trouble or Distrub
the said Michael Wallice were interlined and
changed to be before
Signed Sealed Test. W. H.

At a Court held for Prince George County on the Second Tuesday in March being the twelfth Day of the Month Anno Domini 1716.

The above written Deed of Release of Land Indentured and Sealed was in Open Court Acknowledged by Harman Read the subscriber hereto to be his act and Deed to the herein named Michael Wallice and his heirs forever on whose motion the same by order of the Court is truly recorded. And then also appeared in Court Ann the wife of the said Harman and being first privately Examined freely relinquish to the said Wallice her right of Dower in and to the said Lands & in the said Deed mentioned which by Order of the Court is Likewise recorded.

Test. Wm Hamelin, Clerk of Court

Ear Branch and on the north side of the Meherrin River, Harmon is listed as a planter (farmer). (Isle of Wight, Deed Book 4, 1729-1736, pages 56-60),

January 28, 1733 Harmon was one of the appraisers for the estate of Edward Gulledged. (Will Book 3, page 386)

October 24, 1737 Harmon was one of the executors of the estate of William Bleach. (Will Book 4, page 179)

May 19, 1748 harmon was one of the appraisers for the estate of David Adams. (Will Book 5, page 166)

1749- The area where Harmon Read lived in Isle of Wight becomes Southampton County.

May 16, 1749, Harmon purchases land (number of acres unknown) from John Lee in Edgecombe County, NC for 45 pounds current money of Virginia. The land is on the south side of Beaverdam Swamp adjoining Benjamin Neville. (Deed Book 3, pages 364-365).

December 6, 1750 Harmon who is now living in Edgecombe Co., NC sells his 415 acres in Southampton Co., VA to Henry Person for 200 pounds current money of Virginia. The land is described as being on the north side of the Meherrin River by the side of Read Swamp, then up the run of the said swamp to the mouth of the Roasting Ear Branch, then up the said branch to the beginning. The deed has Harmon's distinctive mark for his signature HR . (Deed Book 1, pages 217-218)

Here are some additional descriptions of Harmon's land in Southampton Co., Va

These are from Virginia Land Office Patents:

June 16, 1744- Land to Henry Adams. This patent refers to Harmon's land as being by the main road.

June 1, 1750- Land to Robert Lundy. This patent refers to the side of the river on the north side of the Meherrin River and adjoining Harmon Reed's land 230 poles to the east. (a pole is 16 ½ feet-so Harmon's land was about 380 feet from the side of the Meherrin river).

Our visit to Southampton County, Va.

Linda, April and I on Friday morning 11/3/06 visited Southampton County and the location where we think that Harmon lived. The land is along side route 730-about half way between Little Texas and the Meherrin River. Deeds indicate that it was by the main road and about 380 feet from the river. See pictures on page 33 and civil war map on page 32. The area close to the Meherrin River is very country, mostly farming (cotton) and appears very poor. It is sparsely populated and very flat and the two towns Branchville and Boykins have had their better days. We were unable to locate the Roasting Ear Branch or Read Swamp.

We are now in Edgecombe/Halifax Co., NC. It is about 30 miles south of where Harmon lived in Southampton Co., VA. See map on page 34.

May 13, 1757 Harmon sells 200 acres for 20 pounds current money of Virginia to Moses Pendry. (second oldest son of Harmon and his 2nd wife Mary Pendry, at this point in time they had not been officially married. See later discussion on page 26 about the use of the name Pendry)

The land is at Beaverdam Swamp and adjoining Cabin Branch and Neville. It is part of the same land that he purchased on May 16, 1749. (Deed Book 6 page 168-169).

1758- The area where Harmon lives is now formed into Halifax County.

May 27, 1765, Harmon and his wife Mary sell to their son Jesse Read Pendry (See discussion on page 26 about the use of the name Pendry.) 237 acres for 5 shillings and love. This is part of the same land that he purchased on May 16, 1749. The land is on the south side of Beaverdam Swamp adjoining Moses (Read) Pendry, John Pritchett and Braswell Hewitt. The deed is witnessed by 2 other son Moses Read Pendry and Aaron Read Pendry. (Deed Book 9 page 349)

October 1767, Harmon Read dies. His will was written October 4, 1760. He gives all of his estate to his wife Mary except for the plantation where he lives. His wife Mary gets to live on the plantation for her life and then it goes to their son Jesse Read. The will was witnessed by his son Moses Pendry and Moses wife Betty. Note her mark as a big **B** See copy of the will from the Will Book and a transcribed copy on pages 23-25.

A copy of Harmon Read's will made from the Will Book 1, page 216 will #135 at the Halifax County Courthouse. This is not a photo copy of the original will. This was written by the Clerk of the Court and accordingly all of the handwriting and the signatures are by the same person.(Note Harmon could not write, but he had a very distinguish mark "HR")

In the Name of Gvd Amen I Harmon Reade of the County of Halifax Planter being weak in Body but of sound and disposeing mind memory and Understanding do make this My Last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say — — — — — — —
Imprimis first and principally I give devise & bequeath unto my Loving Wife Mary Read all my Real and personal Estate of What soever it now doth or shall at the time of my decease Consist for and dureing the term of her natural Life but from and after her decease my mind & will is and I do hereby give the Plantation Where on I now Liveth Unto My Son Jessee Reade and his heirs and his heirs for ever but as to all the rest of My Estate My Meaning is that My Loving Wife have the intire disposal of at her decease to Whom she shall think fit And of this my Will I Constitute and appoint My Loving Wife Mary Reade Sole Executrix hereby Revoking all former Wills by me made and declaring this to be my last Will and Testam.t In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourth day of October in the year of our Lord 1760 —
Sign'd Seal'd published and declared by the Testator as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us who at her request subscribed our names as Witnesses to the due Execution of the same — } Harmon his HR mark Read (Seal)

Moses Pendry } Halifax County 1st Octr Court 1767 —
Betty B Pendry } The afore going Will Was Exhibited in open
Ro Freear } Court by the Exors. and duly prov'd by the Oaths of Moses Pendry & Richard Freear two of the Subscribing Witnesses there to who on their oaths did say that they saw the Testator Harmon Reade sign publish and declare the same to be his Last Will and Testament and that they together with the other Witness Subscribed severally their Names as Witnesses there to in the presence of the Testator and at his Request — Whereupon the Exors. in the said Will Named were duly Qualified According to Law — — — —
Thereupon the said Will was ordered to be Recorded and is Recorded

Test

Jos. Montfort C.C.

Will of Harmon Read

Halifax County, North Carolina
Will Book 1, P. 216, will #135

In the name of GOD Amen. I Harmon Reade, of the County of Halifax, planter being weak in body but of sound and disposing mind memory and understanding do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say -

IMPRIMIS first and principally I give (desire) and bequeath unto my loving wife Mary Read all my real and personal estate of what ever it now doth or shall at the time of my decease consist for and during the term of her natural life but from and after her decease my mind and will is and I do hereby give the plantation where on I now liveth unto my son Jesse Reade and his heirs and his heirs for ever but as to all the rest of my estate - my meaning is that, my loving wife have the entire disposal of at her decease to whom she shall think fit and of this my will I constitute and appoint my loving wife Mary Reade, sole executrix hereby revoking all former wills by me made and declaring this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourth day of October in the year of our LORD 1760.

his
Harmon HR Read (Seal)
mark

Signed, sealed published and declared by the testator
as and for his last will and testament in the presence
of us who at his request subscribed our names as
witness to the due execution of the same.

Moses Pendry

her
Betty B Pendry
mark

R. Freear,

Halifax County October Court 1767

The afore going will was exhibited in open court by the exrs and duly proved by the oaths of Moses Pendry and Richard Freear two of the subscribing witnesses there to who in their oaths did say that they so saw the testator Harmon Reade sign publish and declare the same to be his last will and testament and that they together with the other witness subscribed severally their names as witness there to in the presence of the testator and at his request. Where upon the Exrs in the said will named were duly qualified according to law...

There upon the said will was ordered to be recorded and is recorded.

Test

Jos Montfort, C.C.

August 17, 1769, Mary on this date gives a slave to each of her following named children:

Son- Moses Read Pendry
Son- Jesse Read Pendry
Son- Aaron Read Pendry
Daughter- Lydia Read

(Deed Book 10, pages 439-442) See transcribed copy of the deed of the gift to Moses Read Pendry , page 27. . Note ; Ownership of slaves was proven by deeds the same as real estate.

August 1781, Mary Read dies . Her will was written March 13, 1778. Her will tells us a lot about the children. She refers to James Read as son-in-law. He would be from Harmon's first marriage and today would be called step-son. She mentions a John Windom, he must have married a daughter from Harmon's first marriage and she is now deceased. She names Amy Harrison also another married daughter from the first marriage. She refers to Dorcas Mobley and Lydia Barker as her beloved daughters. These of course would be from her marriage to Harmon. And finally she names her sons Aaron Read Pendry, Moses Read Pendry and Jesse Read Pendry. See transcribed copy of her will on pages 28-29.

Why does she refer to her sons as Read Pendry? It meant that the three males were born before Mary and Harmon had an opportunity to be officially married, the daughters Dorcas and Lydia were born after the official marriage. Back in those day this was not considered such a no no because of the lack of people who had the authority to perform marriages.. For a long period of time only Justices and Anglican ministers could perform marriages. The almost total lack of support for the Anglican Church (Church of England or Episcopal Church) made ministers scarce because of a lack of church income. Before they could be officially married a couple would stand before their church members, hands held together and up into what was called a "handfest" and was considered by the community as married.

As a general rule, before the official marriage the children would use the last name of their mother, after they would use the last name of their father as a middle name and after the death of their mother they would only use their fathers last name and drop their mothers.

Deed Bk 10, page 440
17 August 1769
Halifax Co., N.C.

Mary Read to Moses R. Pendry

To all people to whom these presents shall come I Mary Read do send greeting. Know ye that I the said Mary Read of Halifax County in the province of North Carolina, widow, for and in consideration of the love and good will and affection which I have and do bear towards my loving son Moses Read Pendry of the county and province aforesaid planter, have given and granted and by these presents do freely give and grant and deliver unto the said Moses Read Pendry his heirs, Exr. or Adm. one Negro boy named Thomas to have and to hold the said Negro to the said Moses Read Pendry for his heirs, exrx. or adm. From henceforth to his and their only proper use and uses as their own proper goods and chattels absolutely without any manner of condition. In witness whereas I have hereunto put my hand and seal this 17th day of August 1769.
Mary x Read (seal)
Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of James Pendry, Lydia Read, Thomas Neville, Halifax County 17 August Court 1769. Then the foregoing deed was in open court duly proved by the oath of James Pendry a witness thereto and on motion ordered to be registered.
Test: Jos. Montford C.C.

Will of Mary Read

Halifax County North Carolina
Will Book 3 PP. 15-16 Will #271

In the name of GOD Amen, I Mary Read, of the County of Halifax in North Carolina, widow being very weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto GOD, calling into mind the mortality of man and knowing that it is appointed for men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament, as touching such worldly estate where with it has pleased GOD to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form. . . .

First, I give and bequeath unto my son in law James Read, four cows and four calves or yearlings, one large Bible also one wheat riddle and sifter and one hogg.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto John Windom, one negro man named Mingo, one feather bed of furniture and one chest. . . .

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto Amy Harrison, one negro woman named Peg, one feather bed of furniture, one chest, three cows and calves or yearlings. . . .

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son Aaron Read Pendry, sixteen head of cattle. . . .

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my two sons Moses Read Pendry, and Jesse Read Pendry, one brandy still, also one horse, all my hoggs and cattle that is not above mentioned, to be equally divided between them. . . .

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Dorcas Mobley, my best feather bed of furniture. . . .

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Lydia Barker, one negro boy named Ted and one horse. . . .

(Lemuel Read) Dareas Read Mobley
Benton Co TN Ancestors b ca 1738
Lydia Read md Mordecai Mobley
Mark Freeman
Aaron Read Pendry d 1788 b 1730? 1764
1st marr Elam Read b ca 1764 d w/o issue
Clement Read b ca 1765 md Eliza Turner 1832
d 1817 Wake Co

2nd marr Mary Read b 1767 md Lewis Barker
*David Read d 1780
83 Sarah Read md Samuel Yackson
85 Aschoa Read md 1801 Wm Clark
87 *Rebecca Read

Only child he took further was Clement
Second record for Aaron Read Pendry
1758 wit deed Edge. Co NC If 18 b 1740
If 21 b 1737

First record for Aaron Read Pendry
1756 9 Nov 1756 - deposition for David
14 Swillavents warrant for land
1742 in Edge Co.

Mary Read md Lewis Barker b ca 1741
1788 Allen Barker 1788
21 Wm A. Barker 1790
1767 Richard Barker b 1792
1741 Bragg Barker b 1795
26 Rhoda Barker b 1806

CAPT. THOMAS BARBAGE, 614 acs. Upper Norfolke County, Page 163. (No date.) Lyeing at the miles end of a devident of land now in his tenure, on the westward side of Bullocks Creeke, crossing same & adjoining land of George White. Said land being due as followeth: 300 acs. by patent dated 12 Oct. 1638 which patent is surrendered into the office & 314 acs. for trans. of 7 persons into the Colony,* there being due 36 acs.

JOHN BIDE, 50 acs., Yorke Co., Feb. 6, 1648, page 163. Lyeing between the two main branches of St. Andrewes Creeke. Due by order of the Quarter Court, 7 Oct. 1646.

STEPHEN GILL, 1150 Acs., Yorke Co., 30 Apr. 1649, p. 163. Lyeing on N. side of Yorke River up Rosewell Cr., part being a neck of land within the main branches of said Cr. & the rest S. E. upon a pocoson, S. upon land of Mr. Gouch & W. upon a former devident of sd. Gills. Due for trans. of 23 pers: Francis James, Wm. Thomas, John Hart, Tho. Hollowell, Richd. Smith, Sarah Smith, Robert Cartar, Andrew Cobb, James Hunt, Edwd. Harvey, Wm. Roberts, Fra. Smith, Ja: Winchett, Edward Parr, Robt. Pinn, Tho. Hackery, Edwd. Nessum, James Wilson, Wm. Frost, Wm. Wright, Ralph Jarret, Alex. Downes, Peter Sterkey.

ROGER NICHOLLS, 150 acs. James City Co., 17 Apr. 1649, p. 164. S. side James Riv. a mile from the river, N. W. by W. on land formerly Thomas Crouches, S. E. by E. on land of John Bisshop, N. N. E. upon land of John Seanor. Due for trans. of: Eliza. Collins, Elizabeth Blacke, John Carner. This is surrendered and the right to John Barker 28 Nov. 1649. Test: R. Huberd.

CHRISTOPHERS BURROWES, 150 acs., Low. Norf. Co., known by the name of Burrowes his old plantation, 8 Mar. 1648, p. 164. Beg. at a point next Burrowes Island, runing S. W. by S. Southerly along the marked trees and bounds of the Grand patent and now appearing to Bullocke, etc. Due for trans. of 3 pers: John Hungerton, Fardinn Fautres (or Fantres) Richard Costelford.

JOHN MANNING, 200 acs. Low. Norf. Co., 25 Oct. 1648, p. 165. Upon Northward side of Gaythers Cr., being a branch of the Southward br. of Elizabeth Riv., runing unto land of Mermadicke Merrington. Due unto said *William* for trans. of 4 pers: William Baxter, Chr. Collins, Martha Brice, Francis Robinson.

GEORGE READ, Gent., 2,000 acs., 2 Nov. 1648, p. 165. On the S. side of Peanketanke and W. side of Chiskyake Creeke, beg. at the mouth. Due for trans. of 40 pers: Capt. Nich. Martin, Mrs. Jane Martin, Jane Bartlett, Eliza. Martin, Geo. Brookes, Eliza. Sharpless, Robt. Brown, Robert Awly, John Felton, Wm. Galipin, John Broach, 1 Negro, Ann Lockley, Charles Justion, Roger Leamin, John Fryer, Richard Haward, Jno. Jenerles (?), Jno. Corassue, Walter Pitchfork, William Richard, John York, Peter Ford, Ann Hilton, John Shirt, Wassett Reyner, Jone his wife, Francis Compton, Mr. George Read, Sackford Brewster. These make good a pattent for said Geo Read dated 18 Oct. 1650. Mich. Gangrine, Tho. Nightingale, Owen Hughs, John Parvin, John Peirce, Jno. Humphrys, Jno. Wilks, Edward Mason, Geo. Smith, Fra. Batherp (or Batters). Note: These are assigned by Mr. Read to Edmd. Kemp & are to make good a patent of 500 acres granted to him the 18th of Oct. 1650. Test: R. Huberd.

NICHOLAS DIXSON, 300 Acs. Nancemund Co., 20 Nov. 1648, p. 166. Lyeing on the Swd. side of the N. W. br. of Nancemund Riv. about 4 mi. up the br. Trans. of 6 pers: John Person, Christian Mann, Jane Ewen, John Ewen, John Davis, Mary Davis.

THOMAS MORLAND, 100 Acs. Chas. River Co., 5 Mar. 1648, p. 166. In Chiskyake, butting upon Capt. Wests Cr., on N. side with land of William Sayor & on S. side with the master branch of Capt. Wests Cr. The sd. land being granted to Elizabeth Bayly in her

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS

Abstracts of
Virginia Land Patents and Grants
1623-1666

Abstracted and Indexed by

NELL MARION NUGENT
VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE
RICHMOND, VA.

Introduction by
ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART, PH.D.

Patroness
AGNES BERNADINE SITTERDING

VOLUME ONE

of Petomeck Cr. dividing this & a tract known by the name of the Fort land &c. 2,000 acs. granted to Mrs. Jane Harmer, 1 Dec. 1652 & assigned unto sd. Fowke; & 1350 acs. for trans. of 27 pers: Gerard Fowke, Tho. Fowke, John Bayley, Robt. Dycott, Rich. Holbar, John Halbar, Robt. Mosley, Wm. Newell, Edwd. Carey, Rich. Granger, Rob. Land, Tho. Grey, Ben. Price, Tho. Hankes (or Haukes), Charles Gregory, Hen. Hatburn, Mary Joyner, John Haten, John Dryver, Hannah ——, Brid. Carey, Mary Peneales, Wm. Walden, Rich. Horton, John Martin, John Coule (or Conle).

MR. BARTHOLOMEW HOSKINS, 800 acs. Low. Norf. Co., on Nwd. side of broad Cr., 1 Dec. 1654, p. 302. 400 acs. on sd. Cr., being an Ewd. branch of Eliz. Riv. The residue on the miles end of sd. tract. The first 400 acs. granted to sd. Hoskins 6 Mar. 1648, & the latter 400 acs. 29 Apr. 1653.

COL. HUMP. HIGGENSON & ABRAHAM MOONE, 2,000 Westmoreland Co., on S. side of Petomeck Riv. & S. W. side of a N. W. branch known as Ohoquin Riv., 20 Sept. 1654, p. 302. Beg. at a swamp dividing this & land of Col. Thomas Burbage. Trans. of 40 pers: Mrs. Hegginson, Susan Russell, Tho. Owin, Do. Hanerly, Robt. Orrey, Wm. Price, Duntan (or Duncan) Grey, John Wooles, Eliz. Hutton, Tho. Reley, Wm. Wottson, Ja. Wmson. (Williamson), Lucy Phillips, Tho. Pottblade, Tho. Clerk, Peter Hargrove, John Meares, And. Buttler, John Orton, Nich. Limbson, Rich. Sarson, Eliz. Jury, Dan. Rouse, Eliz. Barne, Rich. Bullerd, Tho. Bullerd, Wm. Furbusher, Negroes: John, Kate, Thom., Jeny, Betty, Ann, Humphry, Franke, Mow., Sugar, Mihill, John & Madge.

WALTER BROOKES, 460 acs. Charles City Co., 12 Mar. 1654, p. 303. In Bristoll Parish; 160 acs. on Ely. side of the Citty Cr. & N. on Appamatuck Riv; 300 acs. running E. along the head of Nath. Tatums land & N. to head of John Barkers (or Bakers) land. 160 acs. purchased by John Howell of Nath. Tatum, Sr. & sold to sd. Brooks; & 300 acs. for trans. of 6 pers: Peter Read, Eliz. Richeson.

LT. COL. GILES BRENT, 1518 acs. Westmoreland Co., 27 Nov. 1654, p. 303. 768 acs. N. E. upon Petomeck Riv. & Nly. upon Oquioh Riv; & 750 acs. N. E. upon Petomeck Riv., & N. W. upon his own land. 768 acs. granted to him 20 Aug. 1651 & 750 acs. granted to John Rookwood, 20 Aug. 1651, by him deserted & granted to sd. Brent by order &c., & for trans. of 15 pers: Dan. Gardner, Barbara Hayles, Morris Owen, Xpher. Gouth, (or Gouch), Wm. Milton, John Frederick, William Williams, Dorothy Lewis, Hen. Biggs, Edw. Huntly, Grace Browne, John Raven, Richard a Welchman, Jone ——, John Coleman.

HENRY WALKER, 480 acs. James City Co., 16 July 1654, p. 304. Adj. land of Richard Vardy & Lady Lunsford. N. by Poetan Ponds up to his corner tree, etc. Trans. of 10 pers: Ann Shippard, Garrett Peggis, Tho. Pitts, Mat. Goodwin, Jacob Browne, Joan Wilcox, Tho. Wardly, Hen. Baxter, Henry Sherly.

COL. HUMPHRY HIGGENSON, one of the Councill of State, & THOMAS HIGGENSON, his sonn, 800 acs. Gloster Co., 20 Sept. 1654, p. 304. Upon S. side of Pyanketanck Riv., beg. at the mouth of a Cr. dividing this from land of Col. Hugh Gwin, now in possession of Wm. Armstead, 500 acs. by assignmt. from Col. Ludlow of a patent of 2,000 acres, & 3000 acs. for trans. of 6 pers.*

JAMES ARTHURS & JOHN BARDON, 450 acs. Nanzemum Co., 24 Nov. 1654, p. 304. On the N. W. branch of Nanzemum Riv., being part of an Indian Towne. Formerly granted unto sd. Arthurs & Peter Ells, 9 Apr. 1648, purchased by & renewed by order, etc., in name of sd. Arthurs & Bardon.

SAME. 100 acs. Same county, date; page & consideration.

MR. FRANCIS HAMON, (Hamond) 2,000 acs. York Co., 1 Nov. 1654, p. 305. Bounded on N. by Metopony Riv., & lands of Wm. Lewis on E. S. E. Trans. of 40 pers: Robert Vaus, Eliz. Vaus, Susan Vaus, Hump. Vaus, Jane English, John Clint, Abig. Truce, Jane Hodges, Wm. Freeman, Fra. Lawrenson, Senr., Fra. Lawrenson, Junr., William Dru, Charles Edmonds, Richard Howell, Rich. Novis, Luke Peele, John Woodington, Giles Brook, Wm. Webb, Fra. Hamond, Mana. Hamond, Martin Clifford, Jno. Knatchpoole, John Baker, Ro. Parkenson, John King, Henry King, Richard Payne, Mary Paine, Cor. Dawling, Wm. Greeman, Rich. Okell, Richard Salter, Alex. Southerland, John Miller, Dave Bane, Alex. King, Jno. Robenson, Wm. Peasly, Thomas Freeman,

COL. JOHN MATROM, 3,609 acs. Westmoreland Co., 7 Oct. 1654, p. 306. 2,109 acs. butting Sly. upon Petomeck Riv., this tract known as the Doegs Island. 1,000 acs. S. upon a creek parting it from sd. Island, Wly. upon land of John Jenkins, Ely. towards land of Mr. Tho. Speake. 2,109 acs. granted to Richard Twiney, 8 July 1651, & 1,000 acs. granted to John Jenkins, 14 May 1653, both of which patentees assigned to sd. Matrom & now renewed; & 500 acs. due for trans. of 10 pers: Rob. Page, Dan. Cortnake, (or Cormake), David Price James Savage, Anth. Johnson, John Clay, Fra. Rickett, John Norman, Wm. Luke.

JOHN CRUMP, 1250 acs. James City Co., 29 Nov. 1654, p. 306. By Mr. Batts landing, etc. On main branch of the Gleab land Cr., etc. 750, acs. granted to Rich. Buck, 20 Jan. 1619; 500 acs. granted to Peleg Buck 29 May 1638 & descended unto sd. Crump by inheritance; & 250 acs. for trans. of 5 pers.*

JOHN MARTIN, 1400 acs., Low. Norf. Co., in Lyn Haven Parish, 2 Oct. 1654, p. 307. Bounded on N. W. with Bennetts Cr., running to Symon Barrows land & adj. land Adam Thoroughgood. 400 acs. granted to Jonathan Langworth, Chyrurgeon, 10 May 1638 & by him assigned unto John Holmes, who assigned to sd. Martin, Tho. Cheely & Wm. Charly, which by purchase becomes wholly to sd. Martin; & 150 acs. by patent to him dated 18 Sept. 1644; & 850 acs. by patent to him dated 20 Oct. 1651.

CAPT. MORE FANTLEROY, 1800 acs. in Rappa. Riv. on the N. side., 6 Oct. 1654, p. 307. Beg. on the Wwd. side of the mouth of Bushwood Cr. & adj. land of William Underwood. Granted sd. Fantleroy, 22 May 1650 & by him assigned unto Michael Windsmore; purchased of sd. Windsmore & now renewed in his own name.

LT. COL. BRIDGES FREEMAN, 1325 acs., known by the name of Tomahunn, in James City Co., on S. W. side of Chicihominy Riv., bounded from the mouth of Jureinge point Cr. N. W. &c. to Sam Payne Cr. &c. 20 Sept. 1654, p. 307. 900 acs. by patent dated 11 Aug. 1637 & 425 acs. for trans. of 9 pers.*

SAME. 1011 acs. upon the S. side of the mouth of Chycohominy Riv., running from his own landing down sd. Riv., S. S. E. to long point at the river's mouth, down James Riv. E. by S. to Mr. Harvys land &c. to Merrymans Cr., against the house in the Island &c. round the bay by the Woodyard to sd. landing. 400 acs. by patent 1 Oct. 1630, renewed 21 Mar. 1643; 100 acs. & 150 acs. by patents dated 11 & 12 Aug. 1637; 100 acs. by patent 5 Aug. 1640; 261 acs. for trans. of 5 pers.*

CAPT. GILES BRENT, 300 acs. Westmoreland Co., 6 July 1654, p. 308. Bounded with land of Xpher. Booze, Oqui Riv. & his own land, including the great rock. Trans. of 6 pers: Richard Aston, Richard Hampton, David Henry, Robt. Mathews, David Lamkin, Walter Rawlins.

ROBERT, THOMAS & WILLIAM MOSS, Brothers, 800 acs. Lancaster Co. in the freshes of the Rappa. Riv. on the S. side; 20 Nov. 1654, p. 309. Beg. at a creek dividing this & land of John Wyere, etc. Trans. of 16 pers.*

ALEX. PORTUS & THOMAS WILLIAMS, 271 acs. Lancaster Co., 20

In 1619, a year marked by several important events in the Colony, including the assembling of the first General Assembly, the London Company adopted a "Cote for Virginia". The coat-of-arms has been a puzzle and source of speculation to every historian and has been sometimes confused with the proper seal of the Colony itself. It is found as a book plate or frontispiece in nearly all of the printed acts and official proceedings of the Colonial government. It appears in Smith's *Generall Historie of Virginia,* editions 1624 and 1632; in Beverley's *History of Virginia,* in several issues of the *Virginia Gazette,* and in Stow's *Survey of London,* published in 1633. It was changed slightly from time to time to make the quarterings agree with the arms of the different reigning houses, and after the union of England and Scotland "quartam" succeeded "quintum" in the motto. The illustration is from the title page of *Merchants of Virginia* in the Virginia State Library.

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS

Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants

1623 - 1666

Abstracted and Indexed by

NELL MARION NUGENT
VIRGINIA LAND OFFICE
RICHMOND, VA.

Introduction by

ROBERT ARMISTEAD STEWART, PH.D.

Patroness

AGNES BERNADINE SITTERDING

VOLUME ONE

GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING Co. Inc

CHARLES CITY COUNTY
Court Order Book

page 289.

Att a Co'rt holden at Westov'r August: 3. 1661
Present ffrancis Moryson Esqr Govno'r &c
Coll Edd Hill esqr — Capt John Epes
Lt Coll Thomas Drewe — Capt Robt Wynne
mr Antho: Wyatt — mr John Holmwood
Capt Tho: Stegge — mr Stephen Hamelin

page 289. Abstract. Notice to be given to creditors of Nicholas Perry to meet concerning division of his estate.

page 289. Abstract. Lt fferdinando Aston exor of John Shard deed to pay Wm Chamberlain chirurgeon 500 lb tobo "for physick &c".

page 289. Abstract. Rice Hoe ordered to pay Dennis Browne 3 bbl Indian corn and 100 lb tobo.

page 289. Abstract. Mr Jas. Crewes to pay Mr Antho: Wyatt "by the 10th of December next one case of three gallons of good London strong waters'

page 289. Ordered that Wm Bird rest in the sherriffs custody dureing pleasure of the Co'rt for his affront given in open Co'rt.

page 289. Abstract. Edward Richards fined for non attend: jury duty. The fine remitted.

page 289. Abstract. Peter Read ord to pay Curtis Laud, Constable of Weynoke, 200 lb tobo according to act "for bringing home his fugitive servant".

page 290. Abstract. Deed. 13 Dec. 1642. John George sells Hector Williams 200 acres "being up Baylyes Creeke w'thin the Com of Charles Citty at the uppermost part of a Dividend of Nine hundred acres of Land graunted to me the sd John George by Sr John Harvey knt as by pattent may more at large appere and bounded according to the sd Pattent".
Wit: signed John George
Edw: Ellis the seale
ffrancis x Biggos

Rec. 7br 17: 1661 (17 Sept. 1661)

page 339.

Att a Co'rt holden at Martins Brandon July 11: 1662
Present

Capt John Epes mr Stephen Hamelyn
Capt: Robt Wynne Capt: ffran: Gray

page 339. Abstract. Re order of June 3rd, the est of Tho: Peters. It now appears that the est of the orphans of Dan Washborne was in Peter's hands. This amounting to 2058 lb tobo, to be first delivered to Moris Rose for use of the orphans. The bal of Peter's est to pay debts and for the use of his widow and orphans.

page 340.

Att a Co'rt holden for Orphants at m'chts hope the 15th day of Septr: 1662 And in the 14th yeare of the Raigne of o'r Sov'eigne Lord Charles the 2d by the grace of God (etc) x x By the Right Worp'll the Com'rs of the said Com.
pro'ent

Lt Coll Tho: Drewe
Capt Robt Wynne Capt: ffran: Grey
mr Jno Holmwood

page 340. Abstract. Com of admr of est of James Phelps dead to Richd Bradford.

page 340. Abstract. Order that Mr Jno Cogan renew security for Capt Tye's orphans since the decease of Mr Jno Dibdall, one of the securities.

page 340. Abstract. Order that ffrancis Trehan appear personally with Wm Roberts and Jon Read, orphans in his present custody, to settle dif betw them and the orphans of Peter Moyle.

page 340. Itt is ordered upon the refusall of Peter Read to give security for the estate of the orphants of Hector Williams and Willm Pryse that the said Read render and deliv'r all the estate into the hands of the sherr of the County who is to sell the same at an Outcry and thereby secure the Co'rt and the said Orphants

The like is ordered and appointed of the estate of Daniell fforshaw in Phillip Elliotts hands and an account thereof to be given to the Co'rt

page 341. Robert Cobcutt confesseth judgement to the Co'rt to make good six thousand pounds of tobacko and caske to the orphanes of Richard Bayley dec'd, at their sev'all full ages by law and their free educa'con als ecex and costs

page 341. Abstract. That Capt ffran: Gray be pd 1095 lb tobo from est of Tho. Peters dcod if suf. assets remain after prev. ord are pd.

page 341. Itt is ordered that Jo: the orphand of Richard Hamlett live dwell and abide with his mother in law till the age appointed by law in that case provided

page 341. ffeacre Le Boulley confesseth judgement to the Co'rt for tenn thousand pounds of good tobb and Caske for the estate and free educacon of the orphands of Richard Hamlett dcod according to their fathers will and wholy render the same to the said severall orphants at their full age by Law als exec and Costs.

page 341. William Jenngns confesseth judgemt for the estate and free maintenance of Macam Curreys orphant his estate being three thousand one hundred forty eight pounds of tobac: and Caske to bee wholy rendred to him at his full age by law als exec and Costs.

(Note: The above entry indexed "Jennings Security 341")

page 341. Itt is ordered that all the estate of the orphanes of Daniell Washborne dec'd bee made good out of the estate of Tho: Peters in the first place and comitted and intrusted togethor with the said Orphanes unto Morris Rose who hath ingaged in Co'rt to maintayne them during their minority and preserve their estates rec'd intire to their use

page 342. William the orphant of Will: Greene is hereby bound unto Clement Shell till 21 yeares of age so the said Shell provide all things necessary for him, and ordered that Authenticke Indentures bee made and confirmed by the Com Clarke to that purpose

page 342. Peter Read for his contempt and affront to the Co'rt is comitted to remayne in the Sherr' custody till hee bee thence delivered by co'rse of law or the mercy of the Co'rt

page 342. These presents witnesse that I Symon Simons have rec'd my cattle which George Middleton had in possession and passed bond for to the Co'rt. And doe hereby acquitt and discharge the said Middleton

page 379. Prosentments of Grand Jury of Charles City Co.
(1) Walter Haines for making seconds declared by Mr Cornelius one of the jury. (this doubtless meaning Cornelius Clemence)
(2) Richd Smith and Joane his wife "for fornication before marriage" on evidence of Capt John Wall one of the jury.
(3) Roger Womsley and - (left blank) - his wife for absenting themselves from public worship for 9 mos. On information of Robert Nicholson sworne before Mr Jno Holmwood and affirmed by Lt fferd: Aston and Mr Peter Plumer

Otho Southcott	Peter Plumer
John Wall	George Potter
Tho Holford	Cornelius Clemance
John Drayton	Edward Ardington
James Blamore	ffer: Aston
John x Sturdevant	John Stith

Rec. 25 April 1663.

page 380.

To the Right Worpp'll Co'rt of Cha: Citty Com
John Ludwell humbly presenteth

That John Griffith illegally tooke and drove away a cow belonging to the pet'r altering the marke and ere of and violently deteyning the same w'thout cause or collour knowne to the petr for his soe doeing Wherefore the pet'r humbly craveth judgemt agst the sd Griffith for the present redeliv'y and restitucon of the sd Cow in place and condicon Wherein she was taken w'th good dam'age for the sd trespas and all Costs &c

And he shall ev'r pray &c

Rec 25 die Aprilis 1663.

page 380.

Grand Jury of Enquest

Mr Richard Taylor	foreman
Mr James Ward	Mr Wm Rollinson
Mr James Wallace	Mr John Tatem
Mr Tho: Rowe	Mr Humphrey Allen
Mr John Marshall	Mr Wm Hill
Mr Wm Hunt	Mr Peter Read
Mr Wm Justice	

Rec 25 die Aprilis 1663

page 381. Abstract. Deed of Lease. 3 April 1663. Capt Francis Grey of Martins Brandon, Gent., leases to Tho: Mudgett of the same place, 100 acres, part of a div seated by the sd Grey, adj land of Capt Jno Wall

Virginia Colonial Abstracts
Volume 12
Charles City County
Court Orders 1661 - 1664

975.5
F

Beverley Fleet
Box 5161 - Saunders Sta.,
Richmond, Virginia.

185069

page 379. Presentments of Grand Jury of Charles City Co.

(1) Walter Haines for making seconds declared by Mr Cornelius one of the jury. (this doubtless meaning Cornelius Clemence)

(2) Richd Smith and Joane his wife "for fornication before marriage" on evidence of Capt John Wall one of the jury.

(3) Roger Womsley and - (left blank) - his wife for absenting themselves from public worship for 9 mos. On information of Robert Nicholson sworne before Mr Jno Holmwood and affirmed by Lt fferd: Aston and Mr Peter Plumer

Otho Southcott	Peter Plumer
John Wall	George Potter
Tho Holford	Cornelius Clemance
John Drayton	Edward Ardington
James Blamore	ffer: Aston
John x Sturdevant	John Stith

Rec. 25 April 1663.

page 380.

To the Right Worpp'll Co'rt of Cha: Citty Com
John Ludwell humbly presenteth

That John Griffith illegally tooke and drove away a cow belonging to the pet'r altering the marke and ere of and violently deteyning the same w'thout cause or collour knowne to the petr for his soe doeing

Wherefore the pet'r humbly craveth judgemt agst the sd Griffith for the present redeliv'y and restitucon of the sd Cow in place and condicon Wherein she was taken w'th good dam'age for the sd trespas and all Costs &c

And he shall ev'r pray &c

Rec 25 die Aprilis 1663.

page 380.

Grand Jury of Enquest

Mr Richard Taylor	foreman
Mr James Ward	Mr Wm Rollinson
Mr James Wallace	Mr John Tatem
Mr Tho: Rowe	Mr Humphrey Allen
Mr John Marshall	Mr Wm Hill
Mr Wm Hunt	Mr Peter Read
Mr Wm Justice	

Rec 25 die Aprilis 1663

page 381. Abstract. Deed of Lease. 3 April 1663. Capt Francis Grey of Martins Brandon, Gent., leases to Tho: Mudgett of the same place, 100 acres, part of a div seated by the sd Grey, adj land of Capt Jno Wall

Virginia Colonial Abstracts
Volume 12
Charles City County
Court Orders 1661 - 1664

975.5
F

Beverley Fleet
Box 5161 - Saunders Sta.,
Richmond, Virginia.

185069

unknown father to receive 20 lashes or pay 500 lb tobo. Wm Avery confesseth judgt for present paymt the 500 lb tobo as security for above.
Note: Now virtue raises her ugly head in Weynoke. Just exactly what was this woman to do ? Just how good was it for the baby to have the wits scared out of the mother, not to mention the possibility of the 20 lashes ? But to offset the Church and the Court there was Wm Avery. No doubt he was well damned by the virtuous for promoting vice. B.F.

page 601. Abstract. Nonsuit to Edmond Shipdham agt Phill Limbrey.

page 601. Abstract. Dif betw Richd Smith plt and Robt Short and Jack Negro to a Jury. Also dif betw Mr Rice Hoe and his servt Jack Negro to a Jury. Also dif betw Feacro Labully (sic) plt and Tho Hux and John Taylor defts to a Jury. Also dif betw Mr Danl Llewellin plt and Thos Hooper to a Jury.

page 601. The Juries names vidzt

Mr Peter Plumer foreman
Mr Walter Aston
Mr Walter Brookes
Mr John Barker
Mr Thomas Harris
Mr Sander Davison
Mr Daniell Llewellin
Mr Willm Hunt
Mr John Flowers
Mr Cornel Clemence
Mr Peter Read
Mr Moris Rose

Verdict Inter Smith plt and Short and Jack Negro deft We find no matter of fact
A non suite is graunted to Robert Short and Jack Negr' defts agst Richd Smith plt, w'th their costs if any proved als exec

page 601. Abstract. Com of Admr to Honour Murrayne of est of her late husband Daniell Murrayne decd.

page 602. Abstract. Thos Hooper ord to pay Mr Geo Harris, for running away with his boat 700 lb tobo or be punished with 28 lashes of a whip "wch choice resting on Mr Harris" he rather that payment be made when Hooper, now a servant, be free.

page 602. Abstract. Dif betw Saumell Taylor plt and Fran: Whittington deft to be determined by Mr Antho: Wyatt and Capt Robt Wynne

page 602.
Verdict Inter Llewellin plt and Hooper defte Mr Tho: Malory being placed in the plts stead for the Jury
We find for the plt
Judgemt is graunted to the sd Llewellin upon the Verdict agst the sd Hooper for 2000 lb tobbo damages according to Act, and by reason of defect and the disability of the sd Hooper, being a serv't, Itt is ordered that the sd Hooper be whipt by the Constable on Sunday next att Westover neere the Church, at the publick meeting of the Congregacon w'th twenty lashes; The Sunday foll' at Jordans to receive the like punishm't; The Sunday foll' at Martins the like,

Court Orders 1672 - 1674

page 545. Headed Com Civitat Carol September 15. 1673.

page 545. Abstract. Cuthbert Williams producing a bill of Jno Lowman of 1350 lb tobo payable to Jno Bishopp and by him tfrd to Wm Clarke late decd. Lowman having pd the bill to Bishopp it is cancelled.

page 545. Abstract. Order that Jno Stith admr of Wm - (the original blotted, may be 'Clarke dec'd') pay to Cuthbert Williams, Henry Rogers and Mrs Clements the estate and portions of the children of the dec'd "who are in the custody of the sd Wm Rogers and Clements".

page 545. Abstract. Order that Wm Bushell deliver to Elizabeth and Sarah the daughters of Jane his wife, who was the relict of - (left blank in the original) - Cartwright, each of them a cow and calf "in satisfacon of a cow and their increase given them by a deed of Joseph Clarkes vide orphans Booke fo: 35".

page 545. Abstract. Ann the relict of Cornelius Clements has pd Jno Eales 9473 lb tobo for judgt obtained in right of Eales' wife agt Cornelius Clements.

page 545. Abstract. John Wilkinson serv't to Tho Morgan dismissed from suit for running away. Not proven.

page 545. Abstract. Jno Royster, Cuthbert Williamson, John Cordell and Noell Hutchin to appraise est of Cornelius Clements before Oct Court. Otho Southcott to swear them.

page 545. Abstract. Receipt. 3 June 1673. From Richd Pace 2 cows, 2 iron pots and 1 chair table. Signed John x Tane. Witnessed by John Drayton junr, Peter x Read. Recorded by James Minge Cl Cur.

page 545. Abstract. Order that James Wallace deliver to Thomas Goodgan (or Goodgar) a gun due him in right of Elizabeth his wife.

page 545. Abstract. The petn of Richd Rawlins to be heard next Court.

page 546. Abstract. A Court at Westover 3 Oct 1673.
Present Mr Antho Wyatt, Lt Coll John Epes, Majr Edw Hill, Capt Otho Southcott, Mr Jno Draper senr, Capt Nich: Wyatt, Mr Danl Clarke.

page 546. Abstract. Action of debt by Jno Cogan agst Jno Fletcher to next Court.

page 546. Abstract. Judgt to Jno Cogan agst John Black for 800 lb tobo "for physick and chirurgery" admr to William Garwood and Mary his relict now wife of the deft.

page 546. Abstract. Deed. 1 Oct 1673. John Barker junr of the par of Southwark in Surry Virginia, planter, sells to John Barker the elder, all right in 75 acres in Martinbrandon par. "Whereas George Marshall late of Martinsbrandon in Charles citty Com planter dec'd

was in his lifetime possessed x x which the said George Marshall purchased of the widdow and heyre of one John Barker decd and being so possessed the said Georg Marshall by his last will, x dated the nineteenth Day of March 1672, did give x to Ann his wife all his land goods and chattells to her and her heyres forever as by the sd will proved in the County Court of Charles citty may appear soone after the makeing of which will the said Georg Marshall departed this life possessed of the plantacon affors d, And the said Ann hath since marryed with John Barker the elder of the afforsaid parish of Southwark planter since which marriage the said John Barker the elder and Ann his wife by a certeine writeing x dated the second day of September now last past did x sell x unto me the said John Barker the younger x the afforsd plantacon". etc.
Wit: Signed John Barker Jun'r
Wm Sherwood
Elizabeth x Hickman

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to Tho: Blayton atty of John Salteir and Thos Quiney agst Thos Stevenson for 900 lb tobo.

page 548. Abstract. Entry faded and blotted. Subject to correction. " - - uppon a - - - forth by Sarah Harris administratrix of Georg Harris dec'd against Roger Grene uppon a judgmt for 2860 lb tobo and casq - - against him Decemb. 4. 1671

page 548. Abstract. "Ralph Poole for profane abeareing within the Court house" to the custody of the sherr.

page 548. Abstract. Action of debt Rollison vs Row to next Court.

page 548. Court adjourned till the afternoone

page 548. presentibus ut ante and Mr Bisse and Capt Poythres
Mr Drayton absent

page 548. John Parrish a verry poore sickly person being discharged from payeing levies in his parish of Weynoke is hereby released from other the publiq leavys for this yeare

page 548. Abstract. Tho Lowe's attachmt agt Bradocks est to next Court.

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to John Hamlin agst Curtis Laud (or Land) for 6 days attendance of his people as evidences in dif betw Laud plt and Havly deft. This name appears as Laud elsewhere but certainly as Land here. Also judgt to Hamlin agt Henry Blanks for 2 days attendance as evidence betw him and Parrish at 40 lb per day, 80lb.

page 548. Abstract. Nonsuit to Elias Osborne agst Thos Blayton.

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to Thos Strong agst David Goodall for 5 days attendance as evidence for him agt Wm Hunt, 200 lb tobo.

Court Orders 1685

page 4. Adj to 3rd Feb at Westover. Test H Davis D Cl Cur

page 5. Abstract. A Court at Westover 3 Feby 1685.
Present (Coll Edw Hill ; Major Poythres ; Capt Batt ; Mr Netherland) Justices

Page 5.Abstracts. Tho Parker of this Co publisheth his intent of departure of this Country. Tho Shaw publisheth his departure out of Virginia.

page 5. Entered in margin "Capt Lewellin come"

page 5. Abstract. Fra: Lord by Lancellott Batthurst his atty conf judgt to Capt Wm Randolph assignee of Isaac Williams for 3000 lb tobo per bill dated 16 June 1685 and for 766 lb tobo by bill dated 27 June 1685.

page 5. Abstract. Judgt to Henry Gawler as marrying Katherine late relict and one of the exors of George Marable decd against Henry Burton for 428 lb tobo according to bill dated 11 March 1675/6.

page 5. Abstract. Judgt to Mr Ben Harrison agt Capt Jas Bisse high sherr for nonapp of John Hunt, for 490 lb tobo.

page 6. Abstract. Certificate that there is due to James Urwin 800 acres for importing himself 16 times into this colony. Rights assigned to Mr James Blair Clke.

page 6. Abstract. Mr Tho: Cocke admr of Wm Crabb decd vs Rowland Place Esqr to next Court. Mr James Mingo Clk of this Co to have amended declaration.

page 6. Abstract. Com of admr jointly to Maj Fran: Poythres and Mr Peter Read on est of Anne Young decd. Est to be equally div betw orphans of dec'd. Maj Poythres and Mr Robt Bolling give bond L 60. Sterl. Mr Peter Read and Mr John Jean give bond in same amt.

page 7. Abstract. Judgt to Mr Richd Kennon in behalf of Messrs Wm Paggen and Company plt agst James Munford as trustee to the estate of Robert Wyatt decd deft, for 400 lb tobo, according to specialty exhibited under hand and seal of dec'ed dated 5 July 1684.

page 7. Abstract. Judgt to Jno Rudds agst est of Robt Wyatt decd for 392 lb tobo.

page 7. Abstract. Mr James Munford as trustee to the estate of Robt Wyatt decd submits a/c to val of 5844 lb tobo for paymts. The estate val at 5740 lb tobo. The Court deducts 600 lb from the a/c as "too rigerous a charge" on the part of Munford.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts
Volume 13
Charles City County
Court Orders 1664 - 1665
Fragments 1650 - 1696

Beverley Fleet
Box 5161 - Saunders Station,
Richmond, Virginia.

186515

8.5.1678

p. 318 cont.
Wm. Range, decd. having left, to be recorded to Henry Ledbeater, Jr., one mare filly delivered to sd. Ledbeater by Roger Rice. Mr. Jno. Sturdevant asks sd. mare be branded. Recorded.

p. 319
Mr. Sam'l Blaydes, plt., has order for 104 lbs. tob. agst. Maj. Jno. Stith, Adm. of Sam'l Phillips estate. Granted.

Susannah Banks, dying, did bequesth to the 2 children of Joshua Meacham, named Elizabeth and Mary Meacham, 2 cows & 2 heifers. Sd. Joshua prays they be recorded. Granted.

Ordered that Jno. Amos be paid 100 lbs. tob. of the estate of Thos. Hillman, the same acknowledged due by Hillman in his lifetime.

Ordered that 1400 lbs. of tob. be paid Jas. Blaymore for the funeral of Thos. Hillman deducted with the above due Amos, out of Hillman's estate, the remainder to be valued and divided between Jno. Hillman, the orphans of Sam'l Hillman and Mr. Jas. Wallace. Mr. Thos. Douglass, — and the sherr. make sure of division.

Thos. Blayton, plt., assignee of Rich. Hill, and Jno. Woodson, deft., for 1430 lbs. tob. which Mr. Nevt Wheeler, dec'd. had promised topay but did not. Judgm't. is awarded plt. for above sum.

p. 320
Attachm't granted Adam Heath agst. the estate of Wm. Ludford for 530 lbs. tob..

Henry Rogers agst. Poland Redford referred to next court.

In the case of Dan'l Sanborn deft. & Robt. Bolling, plt., the deft. prays continuance to next court. Plt. agrees.

Wm. ffisher assignee of Mr. Lowell plt. and Mrs. Eliz. Tatum Admx. of Nevt Wheeler, deft. is referred to next court.

Wm. Theobalds, plt., agst. Giles Bland, deft., referred to next court.

Court adjourns for 1 hour.
Present: Coll. Hill: Coll. Clark: Mr. Sikes: Mr. Grendon: Maj. Stith: Capt. Poythress.

Peter Read, of Merchant's Hope, appointed by Capt. Wyatt to impress necessities in 1676 and having used 2 large casks of his own, never billed, desires pay. Granted.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ORDER BOOK

1676-1679

Abstracted and Compiled

by

Margaret McNeill Ayres

1968

Page 203. Lease and release. Jul 28-29, 1737 from George Williamson of Henrico County, cooper, John Williamson, Thomas Williamson, both of IW, planters, Robert Exum of IW, planter, and Patience, his wife, Elizabeth Joyner of IW, widow, Julian Williamson of IW, spinster, to Lewis Burwell of James City County, Gentleman, for 25 £, about 250 acres at or near a place called Blackwater Swamp in Newport Parish in IW, and adjoining the other lands lately purchased by the said Lewis Burwell of the said George Williamson, the same being part of 500 acres patented to Robert Williamson, uncle of the said George Williamson, on Oct 30, 1686, 200 acres of which said 500 acres were formerly sold by said Robert Williamson to John Surginer by deed dated Aug 13, 1687. Forty acres [sic], the other part thereof, was formerly sold by George Williamson, father of the said George Williamson, party to these presents, and brother & heir of the said Robert Williamson, to said John Surginer by deed dated Apr 9, 1691. The residue of the said 500 acres are the premises herein before mentioned. Also conveyed are all other lands, tenements, & hereditaments of the grantors on the north side of Blackwater Swamp in IW, and formerly the estate of the said Robert Williamson. Signed - Geo: Wmson, John (Ŧ his mark) Williamson, Thos Williamson, Robt Exum, Patience (X her mark) Exum, Eliz'th (- her mark) Joyner, Julian (x her mark) Williamson. Wit - Elias Burtt, John Clayton, Thomas Hardyman, Thomas (X his mark) Morein. Recorded Jan 23, 1737.

Page 207. Feb 3, 1737 from Edward Lundy of IW, to Joshua Perry of IW, for 27 £, one parcel of land now in possession of said Perry, containing 165 acres in IW on the north side of Meherrin River, and bounded by John Thweat, Harmon Reed. Said parcel was patented on Feb 28, 1733 to said Edward Lundy. Signed - Edward Lundy. Wit - none. Recorded Feb 27, 1737.

Page 208. Jan 7, 1737 from Abraham Ricks of IW, to William Gay, for 10 £, one certain tract of land, being part of a patent of land granted to George Pierce deceased, being in IW, and bounded by a branch running out of the north side of Blackwater [Swamp], bounded by the foot of the hogpen branch, the long pond, William Raford, hogpath branch, being about 100 acres. Signed - Abraham Ricks. Wit - Isaac Rayner, Martha Ricks. Recorded Feb 27, 1737.

Page 210. Lease and release. Jan 26-27, 1737 from Thomas Wiggins and Ann, his wife, of the upper parish in IW, to Rodger Delk Sr of Lawns Creek parish in Surry County, for 25 £ and for divers good causes, about 30 acres in the Uppermost parish of IW, being part of a tract of land containing 60 acres, and bounded as per a deed from Edmond Briggs to Jos Jno Jackman. Signed - Thomas Wiggins, Ann (AM her mark) Wiggins. Wit - Martin Hurdle, Roger Delk Jr, Benjamin Bell, Law. Aker. Recorded Feb 27, 1737.

Page 344. I, Samuel Bridgers of Bartie Precinct, North Carolina, for 25 £, do sell to Joshua Turner of IW, one certain messuage and tract of land in Newport Parish in IW on the south side of Fulgams Swamp, bounded by the run of said swamp on the north, Anthony Fulgham on the west, Arthur Turner on the east, containing about 100 acres, it being part of a parcel of land granted to Mathew Tomblin by patent dated Apr 20, 1686. Signed Jul 23, 1739 - Samuel (B~ his mark) Bridgers. Wit - James Wright, Jona: Godwin, Wm West. Recorded Jul 23, 1739.

Page 346. I, Henry Edwards of Newport parish in IW, for 5 £, do sell to Josiah John Halleman (Hollyman) of Nottoway parish in IW, one certain messuage & tract of land in IW on the west side of the main Blackwater Swamp, and bounded by Edward Boykin, the Cross Branch which divides this land from Richard Jackson's land, said land containing about 100 acres, it being part of a patent of 200 acres granted to Rich'd Reynolds on Nov 13, 1713, and then sold to Robert Edwards by deed dated Jan 10, 1717, then given to said Henry Edwards by deed of gift dated Jan 15, 1731. Signed Jun 25, 1739 - Henry Edwards. Wit - Matt'w Jordan, Thos Atkinson, Thos Williamson. Recorded Jul 23, 1739. Patience, the wife of the said Henry Edwards, relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed.

Page 347. Jul 20, 1739 from Mary Prockter & Peter Prockter of IW, to Arthur Crocker of IW, for 31 £ 15 shillings, about 300 acres on the north side of the main Swamp in IW, bounded by the mouth of the Fishing Branch, John Holiman, Sam'll Taylor. Signed - Mary (X her mark) Procter, Peter (X his mark) Procter. Wit - Thos Atkinson, John (ǂ his mark) Halliman (Hollyman), Peter (P his mark) Stephenson, William Crocker. Recorded Jul 23, 1739.

Page 348. May 22, 1739 from Edward Guillidge of IW, planter, to David Adams of Prince George County, planter, for 2 £ 10 shillings, 100 acres, it being half of a tract of land formerly belonging to William Beech by patent (containing 200 acres) dated Mar 24, 1725, being on the south side of Nottoway River & on the south side of the Three Creeks, and bounded as by the patent will more fully appear, by the north side of the long Meadow branch, "&c". Signed - Edward (E his mark) Gulledge. Wit - Jos Cland, Henry Adams, Harmon Read. Recorded Jul 23, 1739.

Page 349. I, Samuel Wintworth, Master of the Sloop Henry, of VA, & now bound to Sea, do constitute by my wife Mary & my father-in-law, Thomas Calcoat, my true and lawful atty, to receive of all persons all money due to me. Signed Jun 11, 1739 - Sam'll Wentworth. Wit - Jos. Bridger, Wm Wainwright. Recorded Jul 23, 1739.

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA
DEEDS
1736-1741

Copyright (c) 1992
by
T.L.C. Genealogy
P.O. Box 403369
Miami Beach, FL 33140-1369

GEN
975
.5
I82
VA

(p.56) 24 Oct 1730.... William Lee to Herman Reed.... 240 acres (being part of the land which was taken up by said Lee) on the west side of Roasting Ear Branch adjoining Hugh Lee.
Rec: 25 Oct 1730 William (X) Lee

(p.58) 24 Oct 1730.... Hugh Lee, Sadler, of Prince George County to Harman Reed of Isle of Wight County.... 175 acres (being part of the land taken up by the said Hugh Lee and where said Reed now lives) adjoining the Roasting Ear Branch.
Rec: 25 Oct 1730 *Hugh Lee*

(p.60) 6 Sep 1729.... Arthur Williams of Barty Precinct in North Carolina to Elizabeth Brassee of Isle of Wight County.... 300 acres on Bargus Swamp in Newport Parish adjoining Capt. Henry Applewhaite, decd., and the Broad Ridge (being part of a patent for 925 acres granted John Williams on 30 May 1678).
Wit: Richard Pope and Thomas Gale, Jr. Arthur Williams
Rec: 23 Nov 1730

(p.63) 16 Nov 1730.... Arthur Williams of Bartey Precinct in North Carolina to John Sellaway of Isle of Wight County.... 340 acres except 3 acres which are reserved for a burying place at the head of Burgus Swamp in Newport Parish and bounded by the First Branch, the Main Road, the Broad Ridge and John Williams (being a part of a patent for 920 acres granted to John Williams on 20 May 1678).
Wit: Richard Pope and Thomas Gale, Jr. Arthur Williams
Rec: 23 Nov 1730

(p.66) 12 Jul 1730.... Mary Knott, Widow of Southwark Parish in Surry County, to Howel Edmunds of Isle of Wight County.... 100 acres on the south side of Nottoway River and bounded by Whitewood Swamp on the Indian Line (being part of a patent for 710 acres granted to Thomas Blunt on 16 Dec 1714).
Wit: Robert Cannon and William Bidgood. Mary Knott
Rec: 23 Nov 1730

(p.68) 11 Dec 1728.... William Evans of Carolina to Christopher Foster of Surry County in Virginia .... 100 acres at the mouth of Reedy Branch runing out of Hornet Swamp and Three Creeks.
Wit: John Foster, Thomas Fort (?) and John Fort. William (X) Evans
Rec: 23 Nov 1730

(p.70) 22 Nov 1729.... Daniel Hunt to John Fort.... 100 acres on the west side of Three Creeks (being part of a patent granted for 1200 acres to Lawrence Hunt on 13 Nov 1713) adjoining Mr. Joseph John Jackman.
Wit: John Foster, Christopher Foster, Thomas (X) Newsham and Baglee (X) Greese.
Rec: 23 Nov 1730 Daniel Hunt

(p.72) 19 Nov 1730.... James Bullock to George Washington....7 acres on the east side of Flaggy Swamp (being part of a patent granted Edward Goodson and Mathew Ruffen on 16 Jun 1714).
Rec: 23 Nov 1730 James (X) Bullock

(p.75) 21 Nov 1730.... John Hampton, son of Thomas Hampton of Isle of Wight County, to William Persey of the upper parish of Nansemond County.... 100 acres on Kingsale Swamp at Pipe Clay Branch (being all of the land willed to said John Hampton by his deceased father and is part of a patent granted John Brown on 20 Oct 1688). Land was "acknowledged" by Thomas Reeves and then bought by the said Thomas Hampton, decd.
Wit: Thomas Gale, Jr. and Joseph Merredith. John (X) Hampton

(p.76) 10 Nov 1730.... Robert Lawrence of Bartee Precinct in North Carolina to William Fowler, Yeoman, of the lower parish of Isle of Wight County.... 250 acres in the lower parish and bounded by Beaver Dam Swamp (being remainder of a patent dated 28 May 1673).
Wit: Hardy Council, Sr., Hardy Council, Jr. and Joseph Holland.
Rec: 28 Dec 1730 Robert Lawrence

(p.79) 24 Mar 1729.... Robert Lawrence, Yeoman, and wife Catherine Lawrence of the lower parish to Edward Cobb, Jr., Yeoman of the same.... 90 acres (being a patent granted said Lawrence on 16 Jun 1727) on the south side of Blackwater adjoining Cypress Swamp.
Wit: William (X) Cobb, Henry Cobb and James Holland. Robert Lawrence
Rec: 28 Dec 1730 Elizabeth (X) Lawrence

(p.81) 22 Dec 1730.... Swan Philips to Robert Williams.... 100 acres on Suscohanna Branch and bounded by Francis Regan and Peter Vesser (being a deed or patent dated 10 Dec 1717).
Rec: 28 Dec 1730 Swan Philips

(p.83) 5 Jan 1730.... Philip Pearce of the lower parish to George Pearce of the same.... 280 acres on Blackwater (being part of a patent granted George Pearce, decd.) and bounded by Long Branch, Burn Bridge Pond, Robert Raford and the Hog Pen Branch.
Wit: Richard Pope, John Underwood and Abram Ricks. Philip (X) Pearce
Rec: 25 Jan 1730

(p.84) 22 Feb 1730.... Robert Raiford and wife, Anne Raiford, of the lower parish to Thomas Turner of the upper parish.... two tracts of land in the lower parish adjoining Hog Pen Branch, Col. Bridger, Carrowaugh (being 199 acres given Philip Raiford, decd., by George Pearce, decd., and was part of a patent granted said Pearce on 2 Sep 1674 for 2100 acres.... the other tract of 200 acres is bounded by Hog Pen Branch, Col. Bridger and was a conveyance given Philip Raiford, decd., by George Pearce, decd., and was part of 2500 acres granted said Pearce on 23 Apr 1681). Robert Raiford
Rec: 22 Feb 1730 Anne Raiford

(p.86) 22 Feb 1730.... William Kinchin of the upper parish to David Evans of the same. .. 245 acres in the upper parish (being a patent granted said Kinchin on 16 Jun 1714) on the south side of Tarrapin Swamp.
Wit: John Dunkley and Mathew Kinchin. William Kinchin
Rec: 22 Feb 1730

(p.88) 19 Feb 1730.... Robert Williams and wife, Sarah Williams, to Robert Hart.... 100 acres in the upper parish on the south side of the main Blackwater and bounded by Seacock Swamp, Francis Williamson and Thomas Howell (being a patent granted Thomas Mays on 18 Feb 1720). Robert Williams
Rec: 22 Feb 1730 Sarah Williams
NOTE: Recording says "Robert Williams and Ann Williams his wife came to court"

(p.90) 5 Nov 1730.... William Fish and wife, Elizabeth Fish, of North Carolina to James Turner of Isle of Wight County.... 125 acres on the west side of Cocks Swamp (being land granted William Fish on 22 Feb 1724).
Wit: John Simpson and Ezek (X) Mathews. William Fish
Rec: 22 Feb 1730 Elizabeth (X) Fish

(p.93) 18 Feb 1730.... Levin Buffkin and wife, Alice uffkin, of Nansemond County to Benjamin Beel, John Chisnut and John Garnes of Newport Parish in Isle of Wight.... 250 acres in Newport Parish (100 acres to said Beel, 100 acres to said Chisnut and 50 acres to said Garnes.... and is part of a patent for 750 acres granted Richard Staples on 12 Jan 1661) adjoining John Nevill, John Chisnut and Capt. William Bridger. Levin Buffkin

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA

DEEDS 1720 - 1736

and

DEEDS 1741 - 1749

by

WILLIAM LINDSAY HOPKINS

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY RECORDS 1713-1728 PART II

p.142 Feb. 11, 1716 Henry Tally of Pr. Geo. Co. and Mary, his wife, deed to Christopher Hinton 350 acres whereon Tally lives for L 25, on west side of the Otterdams, bounded by William Jones.

Wit: Robert Bolling
John (I) Tally
John Mason
Recorded Feb 12, 1716

Henry (X) Tally
Mary (X) Tally

p.144 Inventory of John Nance, valued at L 49/12/10
Appraised by Nath. (X) Tatum, Edward Epes, John Lewis
John Nance, adm'r, presented inventory
Rec. Feb. 12, 1716

p.144 Will of Susannah Tillman, aged 69
To son, Thomas Parram - (miscellaneous items)
To son George Tillman "
To son John Tillman "
To daughter Jane Robinson "
To daughter Christian Abernathy "
To grandaughter Mary Bethell "
To grandson Robert Abernathy all remainder of estate and to be executor
Dated Nov. 19, 1716
Wit: Thomas (T) Gant
William (W) Gant
Benjamin Blicke
Rec. March 12, 1716

Susannah (S) Tillman

p. 145 March 11, 1716 Phillip Burrow of Pr. Geo. Co. leases to John Burrow of same 200 acres in Pr. Geo. Co. oneast side of Otterdam Swamp bounded by John Lanyres line, John Martins line, the King's land.
Wit: Francis Mallory
Robt. Poythress
John Lett
Rec. March 12, 1716

Phillip Burrow

p. 147 March 11, 1716 Harman Reed of Pr. Geo. Co. leases to Michael Wallice of same, 75 acres on which said Harmon lately lived in Parish of Westopher on north side of Blackwater Swamp, next to John Womack, being part of a parcel of land formerly purchased by John Harloe.
Wit: Richard Bland
Gilbert Hay
Rec. March 12, 1716
→ Ann , wife of Harman Read, relinquised dower right.

Harman (HR) Read

p.149 March 1, 1716 Peter Mitchell of Bristol Parish, Pr. Geo. Co., to William Russell and Elizabeth , his wife, of same, 95 acres on north side of the Second Swamp, next to plantation where said Peter lives, and next to John Mountcastle.
Wit: John (X) Nance
Daniel (X) Nance
William Hamelin
Recorded April 9, 1717

Peter (X) Mitchell

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Wills & Deeds

1713-1728

Vs
Gen
975.5
W 427

Abstracted and Indexed
by
Benjamin B. Weisiger, III

page 581. Abstract.

An Orphans Court at Westover 15th Sept 1665

Present Lt Coll Tho: Drew
Mr Anthony Wyatt Mr John Holmwood
Capt Robt Wynne Capt Otho Southcott

page 580. Abstract. Dif betw Peter Read and Jno Willms to be settled by Mr Antho: Wyatt and Capt Robt Wynne

page 580. Abstract. Sanders Davison for disobeying orders concerning guardians and Masters of orphans fined 300 lb tobo and ordered to appear at next Court with orphans in his care or be further fined.

pages 582-3-4. Abstract. Deed. 26 June 1665. Patrick Jackson planter of Merchants Hope sells Wm Hunt wheelewright of Buckland, C.C.Co., 450 acres in Merc. Hope. Adjs land late of Richd Baker decd according to a late "bounding survey made by Maj'r Willm' Harris, the W part on the land of Mr Jno Cegan lately purchased of Tho Boyce, and part on the land late of Mr James Warradine, and Northerly part upon 200 acres now in the tenure of James Wallace and 100 acres lately purchased of the sd Jackson by Tho: Douglas and part on the land of the Merchants commonly called Merchants Hope, which land is the remainder of a dividend of 1500 acres jointly purchased by the sd Richd Baker (now dec'd) and the sd Jackson of Mr Richd Jones minister.
Wit:
Nicholas X Gatley Signed Patrik Jackson
Hoel Pryse Cl

Delivery by turf and twig 22 Aug 1665
Wit: Signed Patrik Jackson
Thomas Douglas
John X Rosser
Robert Simons Recognit etc 15 Sept 1665
Howell Pryse Cl Recorded 20 Sept 1665

page 585. Abstract. Deed of Gift. 15 Sept 1665. Robt Rouse of Westover "Innholder" gives "unto my sonne Robert Rouse" a chestnut colored mare " to be rendered and del'red unto him when he shall have compleated the age of seaventeene yeares". Should he die before then the mare to be disposed of by "my wife Johanna Rous". If she be dead the Court or gentlemen appointed by the Court who have "a respect to me and my children" to dispose of the mare. Of the increase, the first filly to "my daughter Jane Rous". If she die before 16 years of age or marriage "unto my daughter Elizabeth Rous".
Wit:
Anthony Wyatt Signed Robert Rous
Robert Wynne

Recorded 20 Sept 1665.

1673

page 596. Abstract. Judgt to Jno Flowers agt certain est of George Hinton in hands of Jno Smith. 100 lb tobo and 1 bu wheat. Also judgt to Walter Haines for same, 100 lb tobo and 2 bu wheat.

page 597. Abstract. Power of Atty. 6 March 1664/5. Robert Midford of Wappen in the Co of Middlesex (England) mariner to "my loveing friend" Howell Edmonds planter of Jordans in C.C.Co., Va.
Wit:
Tho Daulby Signed Robt Midford
John X Hoges Rec. 28 Oct 1665.

page 598. Abstract. A Court at Westover 10 Nov. 1665.
Present. Theoderick Bland Esqr

Lt Coll Tho: Drew	Mr John Holmwood
Mr Anthony Wyatt	Capt Francis Grey
Capt John Epes	Capt Otho Southcott
Capt Robt Wynne	Mr Willm Bird

page 598. Abstract. Robert Warner servt to Morgan Jones having run away for 9 mos, and was transferred to Rice Hoe, ord to serve Hoe 18 mos. Warner also having taken a boat belonging to Mr Anthony Wyatt to serve 11 mos for that. Hoe to pay Wyatt.

page 598. Abstract. Capt Edd Hill the present sherr and the undersherr fined 1000 lb tobo for nonattend at Court today.

page 598. Abstract. Ferd: Aston conf judgt to Coll Tho: Stegge for 547 lb tobo.

page 599, Abstract. Deed of Gift. 10 Nov. 1665. Lt Coll Tho Drew gent gives "my deare and onely child Dorothy Drew" 6 negroes. If she die before marriage all to be delivered "unto my Honor'ed Brother George Drew of the Realme of Engld Esqr (if then Liveing)". In case of no will requests friends Tho: Ludwell Esqr, Theoderick Bland Esqr and Capt Robt Wynne Gent to be trustees.
Wit:
Jno Holmwood Signed Thomas Drewe
Henry Randolph
Hoel Pryse Cl Rec. 13 Nov. 1665.

page 600. Abstracts. Onesimus Scriven conf judgt to Moris Rose for 1172 lb tobo. Also judgt to Wm Dollin agt Scriven for 1500 lb tobo.

page 600. Abstract. Fine on sherr and undersherr remitted upon proof they were unable to attend Court.

page 600. Abstract. Time of service doubled for Geo Burge servt to Robert Jones for running away 107 days.

page 601. Abstract. Elizabeth Lucie presented by one of the Churchwardens of Weynoke parish for having borne a bastard child of an

unknown father to receive 20 lashes or pay 500 lb tobo. Wm Avery confesseth judgt for present paymt the 500 lb tobo as security for above.
Note: Now virtue raises her ugly head in Weynoke. Just exactly what was this woman to do ? Just how good was it for the baby to have the wits scared out of the mother, not to mention the possibility of the 20 lashes ? But to offset the Church and the Court there was Wm Avery. No doubt he was well damned by the virtuous for promoting vice. B.F.

page 601. Abstract. Nonsuit to Edmond Shipdham agt Phill Limbrey.

page 601. Abstract. Dif betw Richd Smith plt and Robt Short and Jack Negro to a Jury. Also dif betw Mr Rice Hoe and his servt Jack Negro to a Jury. Also dif betw Feacro Labully (sic) plt and Tho Hux and John Taylor defts to a Jury. Also dif betw Mr Danl Llewellin plt and Thos Hooper to a Jury.

page 601. The Juries names vidzt

Mr Peter Plumer foreman	Mr Daniell Llewellin
Mr Walter Aston	Mr Willm Hunt
Mr Walter Brookes	Mr John Flowers
Mr John Barker	Mr Cornel Clemence
Mr Thomas Harris	Mr Peter Read
Mr Sander Davison	Mr Moris Rose

Verdict Inter Smith plt and Short and Jack Negro deft We find no matter of fact
A non suite is graunted to Robert Short and Jack Negr' defts agst Richd Smith plt, w'th their costs if any proved als exec

page 601. Abstract. Com of Admr to Honour Murrayne of est of her late husband Daniell Murrayne decd.

page 602. Abstract. Thos Hooper ord to pay Mr Geo Harris, for running away with his boat 700 lb tobo or be punished with 28 lashes of a whip "weh choice resting on Mr Harris" he rather that payment be made when Hooper, now a servant, be free.

page 602. Abstract. Dif betw Saumell Taylor plt and Fran: Whittington deft to be determined by Mr Antho: Wyatt and Capt Robt Wynne

page 602.
Verdict Inter Llewellin plt and Hooper defte Mr Tho: Malory being placed in the plts stead for the Jury
We find for the plt
Judgemt is graunted to the sd Llewellin upon the Verdict agst the sd Hooper for 2000 lb tobbo damages according to Act, and by reason of defect and the disability of the sd Hooper, being a serv't, Itt is ordered that the sd Hooper be whipt by the Constable on Sunday next att Westover neere the Church, at the publick meeting of the Congregacon w'th twenty lashes; The Sunday foll' at Jordans to receive the like punishm't; The Sunday foll' at Martins the like,

C 13

Court Orders 1672 - 1674

page 514. Abstract. Whereas Robert Lucy and Sarah his wife and Phillip Limbrey and Elizabeth his wife jointly own 1000 acres in Flower du hundred, inherited from John Barker decd, brother to sd Sarah and Elizabeth, desire partition. Request that Col Robt Wynne for the Lucys and Lt Col Geo Jordan for the Limbreys meet James Minge surveyor on the 22nd instant and divide the land.

page 515. Abstract. Noell Hutchin of Westover par records mark for cattle.

page 515. Abstract. Thos Winter conf judgt to Tho Mallory atty of Richd Lawrence for 379 lb tobo.

page 515. Abstract. Wheeler vs Lee to next Court.

page 515. Abstract. Wm Pully serv't to Robt Short adjudged 12 yrs old.

page 515. Abstract. Judgt to Wm Duke agt Tho Mallory the present sherr for 454 lb tobo for nonappearance of Thomas Meriton. Attachmt by Mallory agt est of Meriton for that amt.

page 515. Abstract. Tho Blayton atty od Hall and Dodsworth plt agt Phillip Lymbroy deft to next Court.

page 515. Thomas Hamlin ordered to appear on comp'lt of Wm Irby concerning an Indian.

page 516. Headed "Com Civitat Carol Aprill iiij 1673 present Mr Anthony Wyatt, Coll Robt Wynne, Major Hill, Capt Otho Southcott, Mr John Drayton, Mr Bisse.

page 516. Abstract. Jno Niblet deft retd non est inventus in case of damage 4000 lb tobo brought by Morgan Jones plt. Attachmt agt deft. Also Attachmt obtained last Court by Geo Lee plt upon non est inventus retd of John Elmy for 500 lb tobo now renewed.

page 516. Abstract. Nonsuit to Jno Cogan agt Francis West.

page 516. Abstract. On complt of Morris Rose, ord that Capt William Rollinson renew his security for est of Sparrow's orphan.

page 516. Abstract. Case of Elenor Newman plt agt John Baxter and Margaret his wife for "defamatory words" refered to a Jury.

William Peebles foreman	Will Wilkinson	Morris Rose
Richard Dodd	Wm Harrison	Francis Lucy
Caesar Walpole	Robt Lucy	John Sturdevant
John Marshall	Roger Reece	Martin Quarles

They find for the plt 1500 lb tobo. Judgt agt defts, etc.

page 516. Evidences in this Case
John Lowman aged 40 yeares or thereabouts Examined and sworne in Court the 3d of Aprill 1673 saith That Margaret the wife of John

page 522. Abstract. A balance on a bill of Tho Capell to be pd by Nicholas Mozier, who married the relict of Capell, payable to the estate of Tho: Drew, now to be pd by Capt Hubert Farrell who m. the dau and heir of Tho: Drew.

page 522. Abstract. Judgt to James Minge Clerk of this Court agst Thomas Hill for attending a Court for dispatch of "Maratine affayres called by request of the sd Hill".

pages 522-3. Abstract. Power of Atty. 20 Nov 1672. John Sadleir and Thomas Quiney to Thomas Blayton merchant of Martins Brandon, in Va., to dispose of "our plantacons called Martins brandon in James River and Merchants hope in Virga in parts beyond the seas". The properties to be leased for 11 years.
Wit: Signed John Sadleir
John Rudd Thomas Quiney
John Hall
John Richards
Proved in Court by oaths of Rudd and Richards. Test Jas. Minge, C.C.

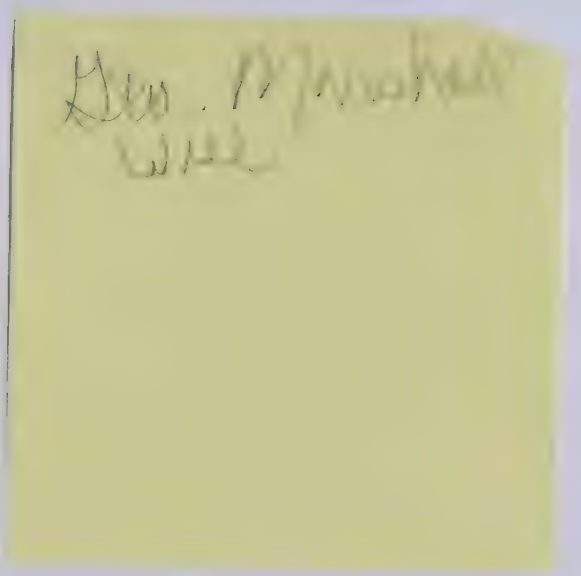
page 524. Headed Com Civitat Carol June 3. 1673

page 524. To the Worp' his Ma'ts Justices of Charles Citty Com
The peticon of Thomas Blanton
Humbly sheweth
That Mr David Jones by his will left John Jones and what estate he had to your peticon'r till he came to the age of seaventeen and then to have what he left him into his owne hands. Which will your peticon'r hath performed in dellivering to him what his grand father left him. Now so it is that your pet'r is informed that he has dellivered it in his owne wrong notwithstanding the will, therefore your pet'r humbly craveth that for his honest meaning he may not be dammified either that he may be now cleared or that he may have it till John Jones comes to age and he as in duty bound shall ever pray
Uppon this peticon This Court are of opinion that the will of David Jones should and ought to be kept invyolable

page 524. Abstract. Jane Clarke an orphan lately bound to Cornelius Clemants who is since dead to be continued to the widow. Her estate to be rendered to her at the end of her time, etc.

page 524. Abstract. Judgt "by nihil divit" to Wm Irby agt Roger Grene for 740 lb tobo.

page 524. Abstract. Entry states that a bargain of sale is endorsed on the back of a deed from Cesar Walpole to Dorrell Young recorded 3 Aug 1671. That Dorrill Young and Annes his wife assign to Richd Dodd, for 4000 lb tobo, all land within mentioned, sold by Cesar Walpole and Elizabeth his wife to sd Young. Dated 3 June 1673.
Wit: John Cogan Signed Dorrill Young
John Drayton Annes X Young
Dorrill Young and Annes his wife appear in Court, on the date above



and surrender the land in the deed to Richard Dodd
James Minge Cl Cur

page 525, Abstract. Wm Duke and Hannah his wife, admrx of Wm Bird decd, bring action of debt agst Tho Meriton on a bill of 454 lb tobo. Meriton produces a bill for Sheriff's fees due him from Bird and is dismissed from the suit.

page 525. Abstract. Jno Rudd sues Nevit Wheeler for a bal on a/c. Wheeler protests as having offered paymt.

page 526. Abstract. The Clerk ordered to prosecute Nevet Wheeler, Capt Wm Rawlison and Thomas Mudgett for makeing an affray in the face of the Court.

page 526. Abstract. Prob of will of George Marshall of Martins Brandon parish, deceased to Ann relict and extrx.

page 526. Abstract. Hubert Farrell vs Nicholas Wyatt to next Court.

page 526. Abstract. Judgt to Richd Pryse agt Charles Webb 519 lb tobo.

page 526. Abstract. Wm Hunt ord to pay William Wragg "for setting up a weare for Mr Bland".

page 526. June the fourth 1673
present Mr Anthony Wyatt, Lt Coll Epes, Collo Wynne, Ma'r Hill, Capt Southcott, Mr Bisse, Mr Clarke, Capt Poythres.

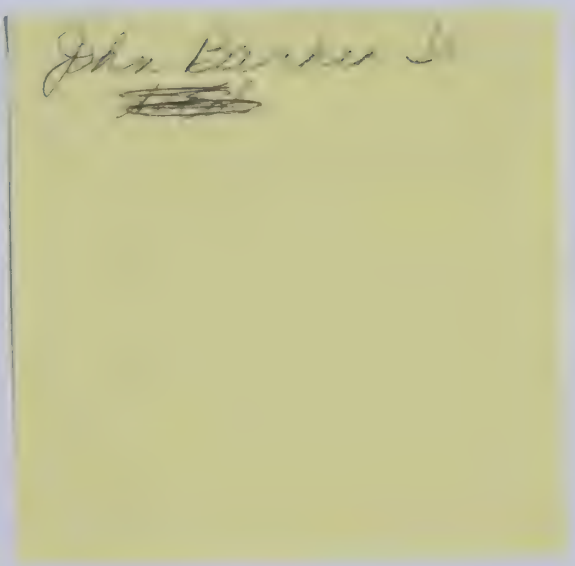
page 526. William Carver servant to Thomas Blackbird is adjudged by this Court tenn yeares of age.

page 527. Abstract. Ann Clements ord to pay Hachaleah Horner 2 cows, he having pd for them.

page 527. Abstract. Judgt to Henry Isham atty of Daniel Deheart agst Thomas Roe for 412 lb tobo.

page 527. Abstract. Case of defamatory words brought by Lt Coll John Epes agst John Black and Mary his wife to next Court."it appeares the sd Mary to be of a vyolent spiritt and given to ill language" and that Black behaved himself insolently to the Court. They to remain in sheriff's custody.

page 527. The Deposicon of Peter Symmons aged about 31 yeares Sayth That Lt Coll Epes goeing downe to the lower end of the Island to lay out his land marks desired me to goe along with him to see it done, and putting upp of the land markes. John Blak's wife did remove them as fast as they were sett upp: Whereuppon Lt: Collo: said to Black's wife beware what you doe lest you bring the strapado on your back, whereuppon shee vyolently and



Court Orders 1672 - 1674

page 545. Headed Com Civitat Carol September 15. 1673.

page 545. Abstract. Cuthbert Williams producing a bill of Jno Lowman of 1350 lb tobo payable to Jno Bishopp and by him tfrd to Wm Clarke late decd. Lowman having pd the bill to Bishopp it is cancelled.

page 545. Abstract. Order that Jno Stith admr of Wm - (the original blotted, may be 'Clarke dec'd') pay to Cuthbert Williams, Henry Rogers and Mrs Clements the estate and portions of the children of the dec'd "who are in the custody of the sd Wm Rogers and Clements".

page 545. Abstract. Order that Wm Bushell deliver to Elizabeth and Sarah the daughters of Jane his wife, who was the relict of - (left blank in the original) - Cartwright, each of them a cow and calf "in satisfacon of a cow and their increase given them by a deed of Joseph Clarkes vide orphans Booke fo: 35".

page 545. Abstract. Ann the relict of Cornelius Clements has pd Jno Eales 9473 lb tobo for judgt obtained in right of Eales' wife agt Cornelius Clements.

page 545. Abstract. John Wilkinson serv't to Tho Morgan dismissed from suit for running away. Not proven.

page 545. Abstract. Jno Royster, Cuthbert Williamson, John Cordell and Noell Hutchin to appraise est of Cornelius Clements before Oct Court. Otho Southcott to swear them.

page 545. Abstract. Receipt. 3 June 1673. From Richd Pace 2 cows, 2 iron pots and 1 chair table. Signed John x Tane. Witnessed by John Drayton junr, Peter x Read. Recorded by James Minge Cl Cur.

page 545. Abstract. Order that James Wallace deliver to Thomas Goodgan (or Goodgar) a gun due him in right of Elizabeth his wife.

page 545. Abstract. The petn of Richd Rawlins to be heard next Court.

page 546. Abstract. A Court at Westover 3 Oct 1673.
Present Mr Antho Wyatt, Lt Coll John Epes, Majr Edw Hill, Capt Otho Southcott, Mr Jno Draper senr, Capt Nich: Wyatt, Mr Danl Clarke.

page 546. Abstract. Action of debt by Jno Cogan agst Jno Fletcher to next Court.

page 546. Abstract. Judgt to Jno Cogan agst John Black for 800 lb tobo "for physick and chirurgery" admr to William Garwood and Mary his relict now wife of the deft.

page 546. Abstract. Deed. 1 Oct 1673. John Barker junr of the par of Southwark in Surry Virginia, planter, sells to John Barker the elder, all right in 75 acres in Martinbrandon par. "Whereas George Marshall late of Martinsbrandon in Charles citty Com planter dec'd

Court Orders 1672 - 1674

was in his lifetime possessed x x which the said George Marshall purchased of the widdow and heyre of one John Barker decd and being so possessed the said Georg Marshall by his last will, x dated the nineteenth Day of March 1672, did give x to Ann his wife all his land goods and chattells to her and her heyres forever as by the sd will proved in the County Court of Charles citty may appear soone after the makeing of which will the said Georg Marshall departed this life possessed of the plantacon afforsd, And the said Ann hath since marryed with John Barker the elder of the afforsaid parish of Southwark planter since which marriage the said John Barker the elder and Ann his wife by a certeine writeing x dated the second day of September now last past did x sell x unto me the said John Barker the younger x the afforsd plantacon". etc.
Wit: Signed John Barker Jun'r
Wm Sherwood
Elizabeth x Hickman

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to Tho: Blayton atty of John Salteir and Thos Quiney agst Thos Stevenson for 900 lb tobo.

page 548. Abstract. Entry faded and blotted. Subject to correction. " - - uppon a - - - forth by Sarah Harris administratrix of Georg Harris dec'd against Roger Grene uppon a judgmt for 2860 lb tobo and casq - - against him Decemb. 4. 1671

page 548. Abstract. "Ralph Poole for profane abeareing within the Court house" to the custody of the sherr.

page 548. Abstract. Action of debt Rollison vs Row to next Court.

page 548. Court adjourned till the afternoone

page 548. presentibus ut ante and Mr Bisse and Capt Poythres
Mr Drayton absent

page 548. John Parrish a verry poore sickly person being discharged from payeing levies in his parish of Weynoke is hereby released from other the publiq leavys for this yeare

page 548. Abstract. Tho Lowe's attachmt agt Bradocks est to next Court.

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to John Hamlin agst Curtis Laud (or Land) for 6 days attendance of his people as evidences in dif betw Laud plt and Havly deft. This name appears as Laud elsewhere but certainly as Land here. Also judgt to Hamlin agt Henry Blanks for 2 days attendance as evidence betw him and Parrish at 40 lb per day, 80lb.

page 548. Abstract. Nonsuit to Elias Osborne agst Thos Blayton.

page 548. Abstract. Judgt to Thos Strong agst David Goodall for 5 days attendance as evidence for him agt Wm Hunt, 200 lb tobo.

Court Orders 1685

page 4. Adj to 3rd Feb at Westover. Test H Davis D Cl Cur

page 5. Abstract. A Court at Westover 3 Feby 1685.
Present (Coll Edw Hill / Major Poythres Capt Batt / Mr Netherland) Justices

Page 5.Abstracts. Tho Parker of this Co publisheth his intent of departure of this Country. Tho Shaw publisheth his departure out of Virginia.

page 5. Entered in margin "Capt Lewellin come"

page 5. Abstract. Fra: Lord by Lancellott Batthurst his atty conf judgt to Capt Wm Randolph assignee of Isaac Williams for 3000 lb tobo per bill dated 16 June 1685 and for 766 lb tobo by bill dated 27 June 1685.

page 5. Abstract. Judgt to Henry Gawler as marrying Katherine late relict and one of the exors of George Marable decd against Henry Burton for 428 lb tobo according to bill dated 11 March 1675/6.

page 5. Abstract. Judgt to Mr Ben Harrison agt Capt Jas Bisse high sherr for nonapp of John Hunt, for 490 lb tobo.

page 6. Abstract. Certificate that there is due to James Urwin 800 acres for importing himself 16 times into this colony. Rights assigned to Mr James Blair Clke.

page 6. Abstract. Mr Tho: Cooke admr of Wm Crabb decd vs Rowland Place Esqr to next Court. Mr James Minge Clk of this Co to have amended declaration.

page 6. Abstract. Com of admr jointly to Maj Fran: Poythres and Mr Peter Read on est of Anne Young decd. Est to be equally div betw orphans of dec'd. Maj Poythres and Mr Robt Bolling give bond L 60. Sterl. Mr Peter Read and Mr John Jean give bond in same amt.

page 7. Abstract. Judgt to Mr Richd Kennon in behalf of Messrs Wm Paggen and Company plt agst James Munford as trustee to the estate of Robert Wyatt decd deft, for 400 lb tobo, according to specialty exhibited under hand and seal of dec'ed dated 5 July 1684.

page 7. Abstract. Judgt to Jno Rudds agst est of Robt Wyatt decd for 392 lb tobo.

page 7. Abstract. Mr James Munford as trustee to the estate of Robt Wyatt decd submits a/c to val of 5844 lb tobo for paymts. The estate val at 5740 lb tobo. The Court deducts 600 lb from the a/c as "too rigerous a charge" on the part of Munford.

Peter Rear,
Geo. Marshall

Virginia Colonial Abstracts
Volume 13
Charles City County
Court Orders 1664 - 1665
Fragments 1650 - 1696

Gen
929.3
F

p 64 missing

Beverley Fleet
Box 5161 - Saunders Station,
Richmond, Virginia.

186545

Aaron Read (Pendrey)
w/p 1788 Wake Cty NC
wife Jemima
dau Mary wife of Lewis Barker
100 A N side Lewis R.
Slaves Sarah & Daniel
son Clement
son Elam
under 14 years of age son David
land joining Edmund Barker
dau Sarah
dau Achsah
dau Rebecca
Executors: Lewis Barker, Edmund Barker, Moses Read, Jesse Read & Wm. Burt

Harmon Reade
w/p Oct Court 1767 Halifax Co. NC
wife Mary
son Jesse Reade - Plantation
Wit: Moses Pendry, Betty Pendry, R. Tessar

Mary Read
w/p Aug Court 1781 Halifax Co. NC
son-in-law James Read
son Aaron Read Pendry
son Moses Read Pendry
son Jesse Read Pendry
w/p 31 Oct 1808 dau Dorcas Mobley (Mordecai) [illegible]
dau Lydia Barker

Henry Pendry
Quaker, Flower Swift's 3rd Militia Roster
Land Grant: 22 Jan 1717
Isle of Wight
100 A N side Mahorin R, adj Hugh Lee

James Pendry
Quaker - Same Militia as Henry

James Pendry and Jemima Reddick 1775
New Garden Monthly Mtg 1783
Abstract of North Carolina Wills
1797 - James, Eli, Jemima, Nirol, Sarah
Rowan Co, NC

part of the plantation whereon JAMES KEEN deceas'd did live & gave it to his son NICHOLAS KEEN by will & bounded Beginning at a white oak corner to the land of JOSEPH GUESS & extending thence north eighty six degrees east ninety eight poles to a small red oak standing on a stony ridge thence south one degree west seventy two poles to a white oak thence south fifty two degrees west one hundred poles to a small white oak saplin on a hill side thence north forty nine degrees west one hundred & seventy four poles to a black oak on a branch side and a white oak thence north eighty six degrees east one hundred & twenty poles thence with a streight line to the first Beginning white oak corner to the land of Joseph Guess it several courses and meanders to the Beginning ..

Presence H. Ross, Nicholas Keen
Robert Boggess Jr., Peter Sartor Penelope ✕ Keen

Septr the 11th 1766 Received of William Keen the within mentioned sum of twenty pounds current money & three thousand pounds of Crop Tobacco & one rifle gun being the valuable consideration for the land within mentioned.

Presence H. Ross, Nicholas Keen
Robert Boggess Jr., Peter Sartor

At Court continued & held 17th Septr 1766 Nicholas Keen & Penelope his wife (she being first privately examined and thereto consenting) acknowledged this release and receipt .. which is ordered to be recorded.

pp. 75-84 This Indenture made 24th/xxvth day of June 1766 between BENJAMIN GRAYSON of County of Fairfax & ELIZABETH his wife of one part and JOSEPH WATSON & JOHN KIRKPATRICK of county aforesaid of other part .. by deeds of lease and release .. Witnesseth that Benjamin Grayson for sum five hundred pounds current money of Virginia paid by Joseph Watson and John Kirkpatrick hath sold parcell of land containing nine hundred & forty acres lying in County of Fairfax & on the back lick run & Indian Branch which nine hundred & forty acres is part of a larger tract of land containing four thousand six hundred and thirty nine acres formerly taken up by Major JOHN WEST, WILLIAM HARRISON, THOMAS PEARSON & THOMAS HARRISON & which nine hundred and forty acres is bounded Begining at a white oak standing near the mouth of Indian branch & on the north side thereof & extending from thence south twenty five and a half degrees west four hundred & ten poles to a spanish oak by a branch side thence north fifty seven degrees west three hundred & twenty four poles thence north twenty one degrees east four hundred eighty eight poles to a white oak on the north side of a branch thence south twenty six degrees east three hundred & eighty poles to the first Beginning ..

Presence H. Ross, Ben: Grayson
Lee Massey, Ben: Sebastian Junr., Elizabeth Grayson
Francis Peyton, Leven Powell,
James Phillips, George R Russell

I SPENCE GRAYSON do hereby release unto Joseph Watson & John Kirkpatrick all the right Title interest I have or shall have in the land contained in the above deed in consequence of a mortgage made to me .. this 25th day June 1766.

(same witnesses) Spence Grayson

Received of Joseph Watson & John Kirkpatrick the within mentioned sum of five hundred pounds current money of Virginia being the full consideration for the lands & other premises within specified .. this 20th day September 1765.

(same witnesses) Ben: Grayson

At Court continued & held 18th Septr 1766 Benjamin Grayson acknowledged this release & receipt .. which together with the commission & return for the privy Examination of Elizabeth Grayson are ordered to be recorded.

Fairfax Sct George the Third .. to FIELDING TURNER, LEVEN POWELL & FRANCIS

her Father's last will & Testament shall instantly pass and vest in JOHN BUSHRODE CRUMP & JAMES CRUMP the brothers of the said Hannah ..
Presence Daniel Talbut, Hannah Crump
Michl. Ashford, William Taylor Robt. Moss
At Court held 15th Septr. 1766 This Marriage Contract was proved .. and ordered to be recorded.

pp. 60-67 This Indenture made first/second day of September 1766 Between JOHN TRAMMELL of County of Loudoun of one part and WILLIAM TRAMMELL of County of Loudoun of other part .. by deeds of lease and release .. Witnesseth that for sum two hundred & fifty pounds current money of Virginia to John Trammell paid by William Trammell .. hath bargained and sold all his right title interest in a parcel of land lying in County of Fairfax containing or now layd out for two hundred and sixty four acres of land be the same more or less it being part of a tract of land originally taken up by JOHN HART of County of Stafford for four hundred and sixty four acres of land by patront Deed bearing date the eight day of March 1728 and then sould by John Hart as part of the said tract for two hundred and sixty four acres and maid over by deeds of Less and relees bearing date the 26th and 27th days of June 1728 to John Trammell Seener at his deese devised it unto John Trammell Juner his son ..

John Trammill

William Jinkins Thomas his mark Sovery
Mary her mark Sovery Thomas Marnott
Hugh Conn William his mark Noden
Samuel Trammell Mary her mark Brewester
Samuel his mark Yates

Received this second day of September ## one thousand and sixty six the sum of two hundred & fifty pounds current money it being the consideration within mentioned from the land of William Trammell

received pr. me John Trammell

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED ABSTRACTS of

FAIRFAX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

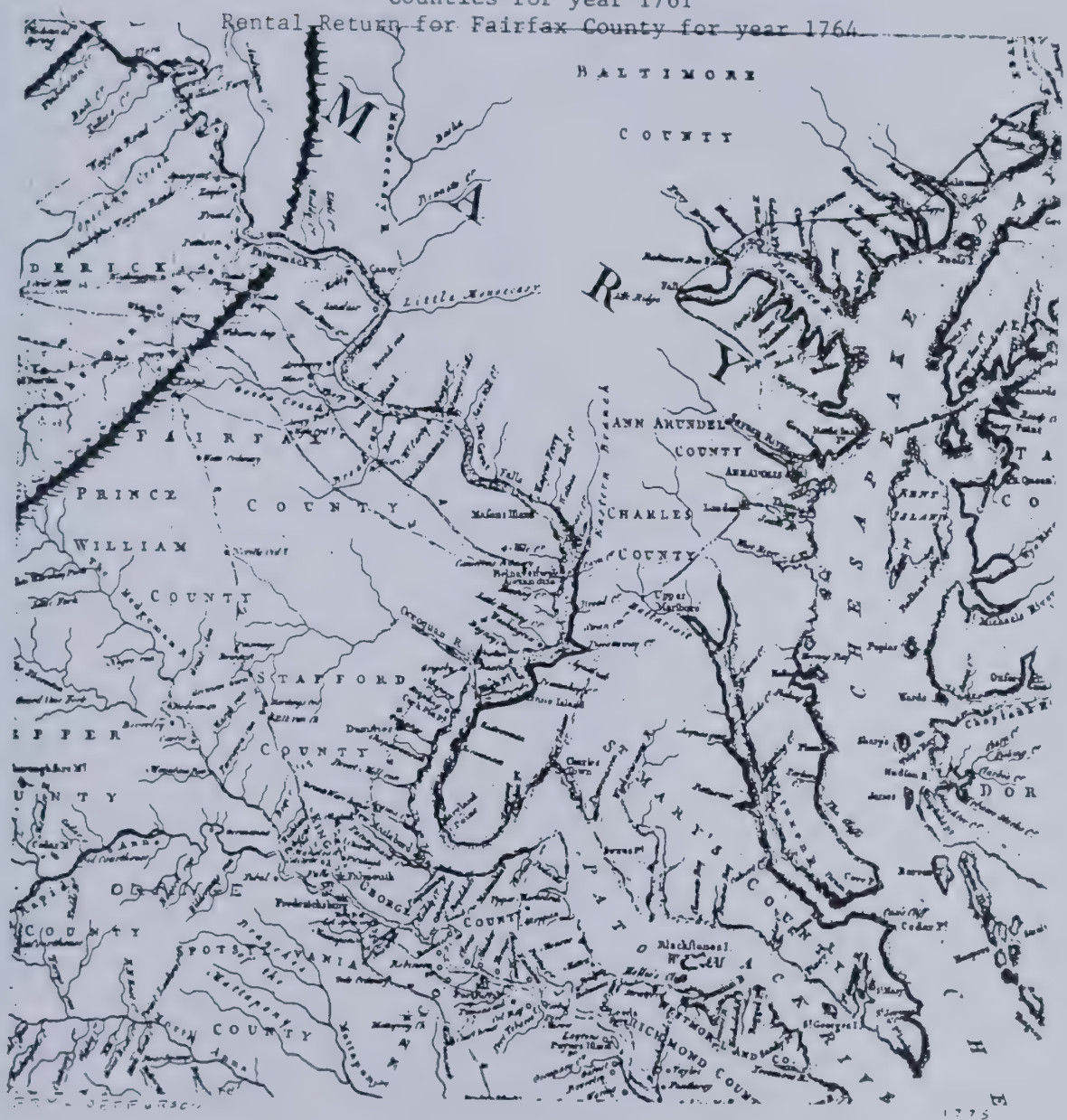
(1761 - 1768)

VOL 3

Deed Book E - 17 Nov. 1761 - 22 Dec. 1763
Deed Book G - 23 Oct. 1765 - 21 Mar. 1768

Also includes:

Rental Return for Fairfax and Loudoun
Counties for year 1761
Rental Return for Fairfax County for year 1764



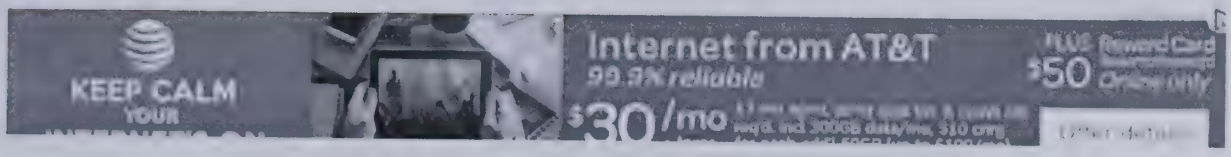
Compiled and Published by
Ruth and Sam Sparacio
1320 Mayflower Drive
McLean, Virginia 22101
Copyright 1987

G 9 Spart. Co SC Deed Abstr.
P. 745 - BK T
19 Aug 1825 James Keen to grandson Thomas Finch
John Finch & Jane Finch - parents Thomas

G 10 Prince Wm Cty Deeds
BK 4 pp 372-373
13 Apr 1770 Articles of Agreement between Robt. Marshall
James Keen in right of wife
Need to see original - See if name Judith as wife

Fairfax Cty Deed BK E p 13
BK E 18 May 1762
James Keene & Wife Judy/Judith
Need orig - transcription error

G 11 Charles Co Md Tax List - 1733



Harry Dillard - From Potsmouth Va and Gainesville Florida:Information about Mary Pendry

*View Tree for Mary Pendry*Mary Pendry (b. 1719, d. Aug 1781)

Mary Pendry was born 1719 in Va, and died Aug 1781 in Halifax, NC.She married **Harmon Read**, son of **Henry Read** and **Elizabeth**.

*Includes Notes*Notes for **Mary Pendry**:

Mary's will mentioned James Read, her stepson. Henry Pendry owned land in Isle of Wight County, VA near Harmon Read, and had a son, Aaron Pendry. Mary likely is closely related to them.

Her sons went by the name of Read-Pendry. This most likely meant that the 3 males born were before Mary Pendry & Harmon Read had an opportunity to marry.

Halifax County, North Carolina

Will Book 3 pp 15-16 Will #271

In the name of God Amen, I Mary Read, of the County of Halifax in North Carolina, widow being very weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God, calling into mind the mortality of man and knowing that it is appointed for men to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament, as touching such worldly estate with it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form ...

First, I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law James Read, four cows and four calves or yearlings, one large Bible also one wheat riddle and sifter and one hogg.

Item: I give and bequeath unto John Windom, one negro man named Mingo, one feather bed of furniture and one chest ...

Item: I give and bequeath unto Amy Harrison, one Negro woman named Peg, one

feather bed of furniture, one chest, three cows and calves or yearlings ...
Item: I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son Aaron Read Pendry, sixteen heads of cattle ...
Item: I give and bequeath unto my two sons Moses Read Pendry, and Jesse Read Pendry, one brandy still, also one horse, all my hoggs and cattle that is not above mentioned, to be equally divided between them ...
Item: I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Dorcas Mobley, my best feather bed of furniture ...
Item: I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter Lydia Barker, one Negro boy named Ted and one horse ...
Item: I also give and bequeath unto my above-mentioned son Jesse Read Pendry, all and every part of my estate which is not before mentioned, together with all my debts by him freely to be possessed and enjoyed. I do hereby constitute and ordain my two sons Moses Read Pendry and Jesse Read Pendry, executors of this my last will and testament. Disannulling all other wills and ratifying and confirming this to be my last will in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight.
Signed Published and Sealed in Her
Presence of us Mary x Read
Thomas Harvey, Sarah Nevill Mark
Sarahann Harvey
Thomas Harvey
Halifax County August Court 1781

Children of **Mary Pendry** and **Harmon Read** are:
+Jesse Read, b. 1744, Isle Of Wight, VA, d. 06 Jun 1820, Halifax, NC. Rocky Swamp Primitive Bapt.
Lydia Read, b. 1743, Isle Of Wight, VA.
Aaron Read, b. 1748, Isle Of Wight, VA.
Dorcas Read, b. 1738, Edgecombe Co., NC, d. 22 Feb 1808.
+Moses Read, b. ~~1732~~ 1731, Isle Of Wight, VA.

MADE IN ENGLAND, FRANCE AND SPAIN
What are *your* countries of origin?
Find the full story of your ethnicity.
ancestryDNA
Get started

© 2016 Genealogy.com

us as we a peek into that murky past.
The next known Claxton is Jemima. She was married on Feb 17, 1783 in Granville County NC to an Aaron Reid and James Claxton was their bondsman. This leads us to conclude that James was her father. Her birth date then would probably be in the 1763 time frame. This would make James's birth date prior to 1743. The witness to this marriage was Sherwood Harris. (a Sherwood Harris can be found in both the 1790 and 1800 Granville County census, but there were at least two and maybe three Sherwood Harris's in and around Granville County during this time period. A reading of the Harris genealogy forums demonstrates the frustration that the Harris descendants are experiencing as they attempt to sort out one from the other. In the 1754 Militia roster of Granville County, a Sherwood Harris is in the same company as Jeremiah & William Clayton. When a COOK married a Coleman, Robert Harris was the bondsman and James Claxton was the witness). Jemima & Aaron had a son named Clement Read, born in NC, perhaps in Halifax County, VA. Their daughter was Mary Read, who married a Lewis Barker (along with Joshua Claxton, one of the original Sumner County settlers listed in the "Atlas of Cumberland Pioneer Settlements" was a Lewis Barker. And speaking of the Barker's, as can be read in the Anderson Claxton article, a George W. Barker and Anderson Claxton were living very close to each other in Williamson County in 1820, and in 1832 George's son William Barker is the bondsman for Dawson Claxton's marriage.In 1840, George is living near Dawson Claxton).
Given that James was the bondsman for Jemima's marriage, it's clear that James and Jemima Claxton had a close relationship, and are, in my opinion, father and daughter. If this scenario is correct, it could lead us to believe that James may have married in Virginia and followed his wife's family to Granville County. This is why a complete review of the Claxton's allied families of Granville County who came from the Counties of Virginia could prove fruitful. An example of where to start this research could be the HUNT, RACKLEY (Ratcliff), TATUM and WADE families. (As will be discussed later in this article, it appears that the Wade's and Hunt's are related by marriage to the Claxton's in Granville County)

Tuscarora War of 1711, settlers mostly from Virginia began to populate this area, attracted by the abundant game, well-watered woods, and rich land.

By 1746, the area had a population sufficiently large enough to merit becoming an independent county, separating itself from Edgecombe County's western frontier.Since most of the land in the northern half of North Carolina was part of the proprietary domain of Lord John Carteret (by title known as the Earl of Granville) the county was named Granville in his honor. In 1752 parts of Granville County, Bladen County and Johnson County were combined to form Orange County. In 1764 the eastern part of the Granville County became Butte County. (From the Granville County Web site)

Prior to the American Civil War in North Carolina, only one person is listed and was confirmed to be a Claxton in the US census reports, and that was James Claxton in 1790. Anson Claxton was listed as Anson Clarkston in the 1800 Granville County census. There were two other times, I believe, when a man was listed as Claxton, and in both cases they are in reality Clanton's. There are also a number of Clanton's listed in North Carolina in the years 1790 to 1820, and among them there MAY be a misspelled Claxton or two, but none were listed in Granville County. Now, to further complicate things, a number of these North Carolinian Clanton's migrated to Bedford County TN, and lived side by-side with the Claxton's. At some point, there needs to be a DNA test on some of these Clanton's to confirm whether they are a separate family group. So it's clear that the name Claxton is rarely seen in North Carolina, and wherever you find it, if indeed you do, it is most likely a kin to our Middle Tennessee Claxton's. There was an Elizabeth Clarkson in Pasquotank County NC (in the far eastern part of NC near the coast) in 1790. There was a James Clarkson in Currituck County NC (also in the far eastern part of NC, just east of Pasquotank County) in 1810. Nothing in the record ties either of these names to our Granville County or Middle Tennessee Claxton's as of yet.

Let's take a few moments to examine those few Claxton's who were mentioned in the Granville County records and what they tell

TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS FROM BLACK CEMETERIES
IN BENTON COUNTY, TENNESSEE
(Revised Edition with Maps)
Compiled by Jonathan K. T. Smith
Copyright, Jonathan K. T. Smith, 1995

(Page 69)

A WEST TENNESSEE SUPREME COURT CASE

In 1815, EDMUNDS BARKER, Sr. of Wake County, North Carolina bequeathed a slave, RACHEL, to his daughter, Priscilla, wife of Brittain Barker; after her demise this slave was to descend to her sons Briggs, Sterling and Hosea Barker. Brittain Barker and family moved to Tennessee and in 1834 he sold Ned, Rachel's son, to Zachary Barker. (Benton County Deed Book B, page 255) Years later, in 1846, Sterling Barker of Ballard County, Kentucky and Young Barker of Shelby County, Tennessee made a claim on Ned. Briggs and Hosea Barker of the latter county appointed Young Barker as their representative to secure their claim on this slave also. (IBID. pages 334, 336) Zachary Barker apparently acted in good faith when he purchased the slave, unaware of the condition of Edmunds Barker's will. He and the other Barkers went into court where it was decided against Zachary Barker as the entries in the SUPREME COURT MINUTE BOOK, 1841-1850 reveal:

Pages 606-607:

Briggs Barker, Horace Barker & Sterling Barker complainants
In Chancery No 27
Zachariah Barker

On this the 30th of April 1869 came on this cause to be heard upon appeal from the decree of the Chancery Court at Huntington (the cross bill filed in this cause having been dismissed) and it appearing to the court that in said decree of the Chancery court there is no error, it is therefore ordered adjudged & decreed that the same be in all things affirmed; And it appearing to the satisfaction of the court that Edmund Barker made & published his last will & testament on the 2d of February 1875 in the State of North Carolina & that he departed this life leaving said last will & testament unrevoked & in full force, which was accordingly duly proven & recorded as required by law that by said last will & testament he lent to his daughter Priscilla Barker a negro girl named Rachel & her increase to be held by his said daughter for & during her natural life, & at her death to be equally divided between her three children Briggs Sterling & Horace who are the complainants in this cause And it further appearing that the negro man Ned in question is the son, one of the increase of said negro woman Rachel. that said Priscilla Barker the mother of complainants departed this life before the filing of this bill, and that the title to the negro man Ned thereby vested in complainants. And it further appearing that at the death of said Priscilla Barker said negro man Ned was in possession of defendant Zachariah Barker & that he has engaged the benefit of the labor of said negro from the death of said Priscilla up to this time. And it further appearing that said complainants are entitled to said negro & also to him from the death of their said mother up to this time, It is ordered, adjudged & decreed that said defendant forthwith deliver up said negro man Ned to the complainants, & that the clerk & master of this

Larger image available

(Page 70)

April 30th 1849

[illegible] take & state an account of the value of the hire of said slave from the death of said Priscilla Barker up to the time said negro shall be delivered up; & that on the coming in of the report the complainants recover the amount of said hire; & that the defendant & Anderson Lashlee his surety for the prosecution of his appeal, pay the costs of this suit, & that execution issue

Zacharaiah Barker complainant

Briggs Barker, Sterling Barker, Hosea Barker & Young W Barker Cross Bill. — M. Channing No 28

This day the 30th of April 1849 came on this cause to be heard upon appeal from the decree of the Channing Court at Huntingdon, & it appearing to the satisfaction of the court that in said decree there is no equity, & that the complainant has not shown himself entitled to the relief prayed for in his cross bill; it is therefore ordered, adjudged & decreed that the decree of the Chancellor be affirmed, & the bill dismissed; & that the complainant & Anderson Lashlee his surety for the prosecution of his appeal, pay the costs of this suit, & that execution issue

Larger image available

Page 654:

Briggs Barker, Sterling Barker & Hosea Barker Compts

Zacharaiah Barker — M. Channing No 9

This day came on this cause to be heard before the Hon. Nathan Green & Robert J McKinney judges & before the Hon. William B. Lurley special judge sitting in this cause by commission from the Governor of the State in lieu of the Hon. Archibald H. O Totten one of the judges of this court, who is incompetent to hear & determine this cause in consequence of having been of counsel in the same. And this cause being heard upon the report of the Clerk & Master & exceptions thereto taken by the defendant. And the court being of opinion that said exceptions are not well taken, the same are accordingly disallowed, & the report confirmed. And it appearing from said report that the amount of the hire of the negro man Ned, including interest, from the death of Priscilla Barker up to the 1st of April 1850, is $417.35. It is therefore ordered adjudged & decreed that the complainants recover of the defendant the said sum of $417.35 & interest thereon from the 1st of April 1850 [illegible]

Larger image available

(Page 71)

As legal representative, Young Barker sold Ned, about 34 years old, to Anderson Lashlee, a Camden merchant (and security for Zachary Barker in his legal hassle), for $550 on June 6, 1849. It was noted in the deed that Ned had "run away. "(Benton County Deed Book C, page 157) Of course, Zachary Barker and his merchant-friend had agreed to pay the heirs for the slave, sub rosa, while they kept Ned safely out of sight until everything had settled down. Ned lived on the Barker farmstead for many years.

Return to Contents

Son of Wm Barker & Priscilla Briggs

William Barker Will Wake Co., NC 1802

In the name of God, Amen. Know All men by these presents that I William Barker of Wake County & State of No Carolina, being of sound mind and perfect memory, Hath made this my Last Will and testament. In manner and form following, that is to say after my boddy Being decently buried and all my just Debts Paid.

Item. I leave to my loving Son Lewis Barker A track of land lying on Little White Oak Creek joining the lines of Lewis Lashley's side containing 275 acres, also 100 acres joining the s[ai]d track on the Est side, and also 100 acres joining the last mentioned on the northe, joining the lines of James Holland. A Part of a six hundred and forty

acre survey & also 100 acres the ballonce of a track I sold to B. Beckworth. And I allso leave to my son Lewis one fether bed and stid and ferneture to him the s[ai]d Lewis, his heirs and Asines for ever.

2. I leave to my son William a tract of land containing 297 acres lying on both sides of Great White Oak Creek including the Plantation there on allso 100 acres joining on the Est and also 200 acres joining Sampson Holland, to him the s[ai]d William to have and to hold for ever.

3. I leave to my son Elijah 320 acres lying on fork of Great Creek, joining the lines of John Lane, Part of a survey taken up by Morgin Dawned, all so 540 acres lying on the Waters of the Little Creek and Little White Oak, joining James Holland and one Neagro man named Isack, and one fether bed stid and ferneture to him the s[ai]d

Elijah, his Heirs and asines for ever. 4. I leave to my son Bartlet the Land lying on the Est side of the great branch begining at Mith Meuller's line Running down s[ai]d branch the various courses of s[ai]d branch to the mouth where it Emits in to Great

White Oake, thence south to William Barker's line and joining Mark Barker with the improvements thereon, also 640 acres lying on both sides of Lashley's branch also 150 acres joining Thomas on the west side of Great Branch, and my still and one fether bed stid, and ferneture to him the s[ai]d Bartlet, his Heirs and asines forever.

5. I leave to my little son Cillins (Killis) Worth 350 acres of Land joining my son Wm and my son Bartlet including the Plantation whereon I now dwell and allso 200 acres joining on the West lying on Lashley's branch with 200 acres joining Thomas Reckley, lying on the s[ai]d and branch and one fether bed & stid and ferneture to him the Cillins Worth, his heirs and asines forever.

6. I leave to my daughter Elisebeth [sic] two Negros Hanah and Gorg, and one fether bed and bed stid and ferneture.

7. I leave to my daughter Polley two Negros Carter and Alec and one fether bed and bed stid and ferneture.

8. I leave to my daughter Sarah two Negros Pompey and Milley, and one fether bed and bed stid and ferneture, and also leave to my three Little Daughters 640 acres of Land lying on Betyday's branch joining Britting Utley and Ethel Dedganes to be equally divided among them, (to wit) Elizabeth, Mary & Sarah.

9. I leave to my little grand son Abraham Barker 100 acres of land lying on Hopson's branch joining my son Wm Barker. And my desire is that after the crop is finished that all my stock, that it to say horses, cattle, sheep and hogs and Plantation eutensials and kitchen ferneture should be sold and the money Be Equally divided and all monies Left by me and due me to be equally divided amongst all my

children.

And lastly I Constitute and Appoint my son Lewis Barker and my son William and My Brother Mark Barker to be my Executers to execute this my Last Will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and seal this 28 of April in the year of our lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine.

Sined, seled and acknoledged in Presents of A. Peddy

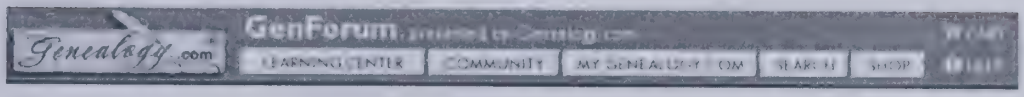
Lewis (his mark) Barker William (his mark) Barker

Wake County May Sepreans 1802

The will was in open court duly proved by the oath of Andrew Peddy and Lewis Barker subscribing witnesses marks and is ordered to be recorded Nathaniel Lane

Recorded in the Clerk's Office in Wake County in Book (G) and page (6)

this tenth day of May 1802. Simon Turner



Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS?

Posted by: V M (ID *****5092) **Date:** March 04, 2006 at 06:15:50

In Reply to: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? by Charles Murrell 6324 of 7315 Go

Both groups are right and both groups are wrong.

CLAIM 1 GROUP is right about the year of birth for the William Barker who married Priscilla Briggs. They are referenced as married in the 1738 will of Pricilla's father, Henry Briggs, so the birth date for William Barker cannot be 1730 as the Claim 2 suggests. He would only be 8 years old. So the William Barker who married Priscilla Briggs must have been born according to the earlier estimates, such as 1715-1719.

However, the CLAIM 1 has no evidence their Rev. William Barker, who died in Pittsylvania Co, NC, is the man who married Priscilla Briggs. Their Rev Wm Barker did not name a wife in his will, which suggests she was already deceased

CLAIM 2 has stronger evidence that their William Barker is the one who married Priscilla Briggs. This quote from another researcher:

"William Barker died intestate in Orange County, NC before 22 May 1762. This information is found in EARLY RECRODS OF NORTH CAROLINA, VOLUME 1, PAGE 4, ABSTRACTED BY DR. STEPHEN E. BRADLEY, JR. Presilla Barker is named as administrator and Thomas Barker and Edward Hobson are named as witnesses..."

After 22 may 1762 (which is after the death of William), it appears that Priscilla Barker married Samuel Letman of Wake Co, NC. "There is a deed abstract which names Priscilla and sons William, Mark, and Lewis."

"Mark Barker, Thomas Barker, William, Jr., and Lewis Barker...All of these sons are named in the census documents of Wake County in the late 18th and early 19th centuries."

In the early 1800s, some of the Barker brothers moved to TN.

AUGUST 22, 1804 VOL. 4 # 37 TENNEESSEE GAZETTE 1791-1808 Page 82 83 HAS THESE EXCERPTS against a John Sevier who was apparently holding a woman of color illegally:

"Mary Lucust was a free woman of color till she bound herself by indenture for seven years to THOMAS BARKER for payment of 21 pounds. I have said indenture in my possession Val Lucust lives in North Carolina as a free man. Austin Lucust bought his wife from you and lives on the waters of the Holston as a free man.

"There is a deposition from LEWIS BARKER stating that an older woman of color, Mary Lucust, went from Wake County, North Carolina with HIS BROTHER THOMAS BARKER to the Yadkin River. The old woman formerly lived with his mother and passed as free. One of her sons Val Lucust lives as a free man in WAKE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA.

"There was a deposition by MARK BARKER stating that he knew an old woman named Mary Locust who formerly lived with his mother and she passed as free. Her two daughters, May and Betsy lived on the Yadkin River with HIS BROTHER THOMAS BARKER and they too passed as free.

"There was a deposition by John Utley who was well acquainted with Mary Lucust for 40 or 50 years while she lived with WILLIAM BARKER FATHER OF THOMAS BARKER. She had five sons who enjoyed the privilege of freedom. The depositions were certified by Armestead Morehead clerk of Logan County. Kentucky, and filed in his office in the suit of James Moore (attorney): Austin Locust vs. Morton Maulding.

"The witnesses at the court of Logan County, Kentucky, on the 30th of June 1802 at the house of Clayton Talbot at Russellville were West Maulding, Richard Boyd, Thomas Barker, his wife Ann Barker, Celia Maulding and John Powers The suit is Ninian Edwards vs. Morton Maulding."

The Rev William Barker who died in Pittsylvania Co, NC and the William Barker who died in Wake Co, NC are not the same - although likely related in some way not yet determined.

So, the William Barker who married Priscilla Briggs appears to have been born 1715-1719 and died by 1762, his estate administered by his wife, Priscilla. Their son, Mark, mentioned above, was most likely born near 1745. His line of descent named several boys Briggs Barker - the maternal line of Priscilla Briggs Barker.

So far, documentation supports this Orange Co, NC line and not the Reverend in Pittsylvania Co, NC. I am open to change with new documentation and willingly embrace correcting errors. That is just part of genealogy in order to pass on the 'truth' to our descendents.

Notify Administrator about this message?

Followups:

- Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **Wilma Kirkland** *8/17/06*
  - Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **John Fox** *9/11/06*
    - Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **Wilma Kirkland** *9/14/06*
- Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **V M** *3/04/06*

Post Followup | Return to Message Listings | Print Message

http //genforum genealogy com/barker/messages/6324 html

Search this forum:
Go
Find all of the words
Add this forum to My Genforum

Search all of GenForum:
Go
Proximity matching
Link to GenForum
Add Forum

Home | Help | About Us | Site Index | Jobs | PRIVACY | Affiliate

© 2007 The Generations Network

Genealogy.com GenForum presented by Genealogy.com CART HELP
LEARNING CENTER | COMMUNITY | MY GENEALOGY COM | SEARCH | SHOP

Chat | Daily Search | My GenForum | Community Standards | Terms of Service

Jump to Forum Go

Home: Surnames: Barker Family Genealogy Forum

Post Followup | Return to Message Listings | Print Message

Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS?

Posted by: Wilma Kirkland (ID *****8987) **Date:** August 17, 2006 at 13:57:50

In Reply to: Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? by V M 6435 of 7315 Go

My interest in Pricilla Briggs Barker Letmund is that in the will of my 6greatgranddad James Lin, who made his will in 1791, probated Dec. Ct. 1797 in Wake Co., NC, he named Precela Letmund as "his good old housekeeper". He left her 2 cows and 2 calves and all his stock of hogs and ?? and all his crops now growing. I thought perhaps if I traced Priscilla, I might find where my Lins came from, but no. After Henry Briggs named Priselah Barker as a daughter and then finding her husband in Cavaliers & Pioneers V. 5 p238 by Va. Gen. Soc. (with her sisters and their husbands), I found William Barker in the "Granville District of NC V. 5 p 134 by Margaret Hofmann, on a warrant for Jesse Lane dated 12 Nov 1755 for 640 ac in Orange Co., NC. Seems the land had been given to Willm Barker who bought the improvement. On 6 Dec 1761 Prissilla Barker got 450 ac Orange Co., both sides Buckhorn, joining Thomas Barker, both sides of fork and both sides of the bents in the creek. Signed with a mark. Plat says "Surveyed for Priscille Barker (Executrix of William Barker, dec'd." So we get an earlier death date for William Barker. Sometime after this she married Mr. Letmund (whom at the time I could not find his first name). He must have died before Wake Co. was made 1771. There is a deed in Wake Co., NC where she gives 125 ac to her son Mark Barker of same place, where he now lives,
bd. by a line of agreemant between her son William Barker, the upper part of survey of 450 ac surveyed May 1788. I know nothing else about the Barker family except there were many of them in Surry Co., Va. and also many Briggs.

Was Priscilla Letmund related to James Lin that anyone knows about? I can't find GPa Lin who was father of Martha/Patsy Lin that married my ancestor John Freeman, who d. 1800 Wake Co.

Wilma K.

Notify Administrator about this message?

Followups:

- Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **John Fox** *9/11/06*
  - Re: WILLIAM BARKER & PRISCILLA BRIGGS - Any WILLS? **Wilma Kirkland** *9/14/06*

Post Followup | Return to Message Listings | Print Message

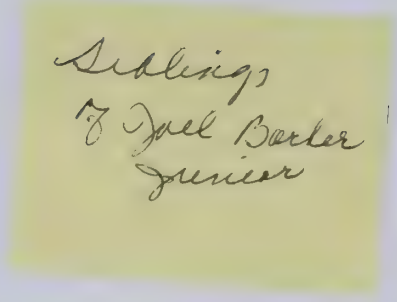
http://genforum.genealogy.com/barker/messages/6435.html

Search this forum: Go
Find all of the words
Add this forum to My Genforum

Search all of GenForum: Go
Proximity matching
Link to GenForum
Add Forum

Home | Help | About Us | Site Index | Jobs | PRIVACY | Affiliate

© 2007 The Generations Network


Siblings
T. Dell Barker
Junior

Film #0034115 Surry Deed Book 6, 1767

(167) This Indenture made this Eighteenth Day of Febru-
Barker to Bishop ary in the Year of our Lord Christ one thousand Seven hundred
and Fifty Between William Barker of the Parish of South-
wark in the County of Surry of the one part and Henry Barker
of the Parish of Martins Brandon in the County of Prince George
of the second part and Joshua Barker of the Parish of Southwark
in the County of Surry aforesaid third part And James Bishop and
Mary his Wife of the Parish of Southwark in the County of Surry
aforesaid of the fourth part Witnesseth that the said Will-
am Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker for the Love & affection
which they have & bears to the said James Bishop their Brother in
Law and to Mary Bishop their Sister the Wife of the said James
Bishop and for Divers other good Causes and Considerations
them the said William Henry & Joshua Barker thereunto Moving
but More Especially for & in Consideration of the Sum of Five
Shillings Current Money of Virginia to them in hand paid
by the said James Bishop & Mary his Wife at & before the Insealing
& Delivery of these Presents the Receipt whereof they the said
William Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker do hereby
Acknowledge & themselves ... therewith to be fully satisfied Contented
ed & paid have Given Granted Bargained & Sold and the said William
Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker for themselves their Heirs Executors
Administrators and for every of them Respectfully doth Give Grant
Bargain & Sell to the said James Bishop & Mary his Wife during their
Natural Lives one Certain Parcel of Land Situate lying & being on
the North side of the Otterdams Swamp in the Parish of Southwark
& County of Surry aforesaid containing by Estimation one hund-
red & thirty Acres be the same More or less within the bounds
following (to wit) Beginning at the Mouth of the Reedy Branch
& running up the said Branch to John Bishops Line thence
along Bishops Line to the head of the Cattail Branch thence
down the said Branch to the Otterdams Swamp aforesaid thence
down the said Swamp to the Beginning Together with all Houses
Buildings Orchards Woods Waters & Appurtenances to the said
Land belonging or in any wise appertaining and all the Estate

0034115

(148) Right Title Interest property Claim & Demand [illegible] the said William Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker of in & to the same & every or any part thereof and the Reversion & Reversions Remainder & Remainders thereof and of every part & parcel thereof which said Land is the same the said James Bishop now live thereof To have and to hold the said hereby Granted Bargained & Sold Land & Premisses with their & every of their Appurtenances unto the said James Bishop & Mary his Wife to the only proper Use Benefit & Behoof of the said James Bishop & Mary his Wife during their Natural Lives In Witness whereof the said William Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker hereunto Set their hands & Seals the Day & Year first above Written —

Signed Sealed & Delivered
In presence of
Joseph Carter
Caleb Ellis
Robert Ray

William his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

Henry his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

Joshua his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

Memorandum that on the Eighteenth Day of February in the Year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred & fifty full & peaceable possession & Seizin of the within Mentioned Land & Premisses with the Appurtenances was Given & Delivered by the within Named William Barker Henry Barker & Joshua Barker in their proper persons unto the said James Bishop & Mary his Wife in their proper persons according to the form & Effect Specified in the said Deed In presence of those whose Names are hereunto Subscribed

Sealed & Delivered
In presence of
Joseph Carter
Caleb Ellis
Robert Ray

William his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

Henry his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

Joshua his Barker (L.S.)
Mark

(149) At a Court the
[illegible]
[illegible]
Barker [illegible]

Ex

Moss to Moss

Know
of the Count
of the sum
hand paid
Moss Carpen
Acknowledg
do fully free
Henry Moss
the age of
Woman by
ed to be barg
his Executor
Henry Moss
administra
Moss of Surr
against m
Executors
person & Pr
defend by th
of Brunswi
in full & pa
Negro Wom
In Witness
my Seal th
hundred
Signed Sea
In the Pres
Augustine
William

1810

1820
Humphreys Co, TN
Jesse Barber
3 males 45 & over
1 female 10 - 15
Lewis Barber
1 male 16-25 Deborah = Allen
1 male 45 & over Lewis
1 female under 10
1 female 10-15 Rhoda
1 female 45 & over Mary

1830 Humphreys
Allen Barber
1 male 5-9
2 male 10-14
1 male 40-49
3 females under 5
1 female 10-14
1 female 30-39
Briggs Barber
1 male 30-39
1 female 5-9
1 female 10-14

Britain Barker
2 male 5-9
2 male 10-14
1 male 15-19
1 male 20-29
1 male 40-49
1 female 40-49

Gray B. Barker
1 male under 5
1 male 5-9
1 male 30-39
1 female under 5
1 female 5-9
1 female 30-39

Jane Barker
1 female 5-9
2 females 10-14
1 female 15-19
1 female 30-39

Lewis Barker b 1805-1810
1 male under 5
2 males 20-29
1 female 5-9
1 female 20-29

Lewis Barker
1 male 70-80
1 female 50 under 60

830
20
810
1830
15
1805

Zachariah Barker
1 male under 5
1 male 30-39
1 female under 5
1 female 10-14
1 female 20-29

1820 Humphreys
Needham Hart
2 males 10-15
1 male 16-25
1 male 45 & over
1 female 10-15
1 female 16-25

Josiah Hart
1 male under 5

1830 Humphreys
Young Hart
2 males under 5
1 male 15-20 (20-30)
1 female under 5
1 female 20-30

Josiah Short
1830 Hardeman Co TN
1 male 5-9
1 male 15-19
1 male 50-59
1 female under 5
1 female 5-9
1 female 10-14
1 female 15-19
1 female 20-29
1 female 50-59

1820 - Humphreys Co.

Tennessee Wills & Estate Records 1779-2008
Hardeman Co, TN
Josiah Short P. 376 Wills Vol 1-3

History of Mississippi: The Heart of the South Vol 2, 1836
Josiah Short County Official 1836 Tippah

Surry Co VA Deed Bk 6, P. 147
Film 003415

This indenture made this Eighteenth Day
of February in the year of our Lord Christ
One thousand seven hundred and fifty.
Between William Barber of the Parish of
Southwark in the County of Surry of
the one part and Henry Rice of the Parish
of Martins Brandon in the County of
Prince George

Spartanburg SC Deeds 1785-1827 Book 7

p. 104-105 James Keen
Grantees Thomas Finch
John and Jane Finch parents of Thomas
William Finch brother of Thomas
Signed James Keen mark
4 Sep 1825 Received 5 Sep 1825

1825
70
1755

p. 110-111 James Keen
Wife Martha (Autry)
Wife b-I-L Philip Brewton ma [illegible] Autry
Mother Law Elizabeth Autry
Signed James Keen mark
12 Sep 1825 Received 12 Sep 1825

Martha Autry b [illegible] Co NC
and James Keen p 1779

John Autry b [illegible] Edgecombe Co NC d p 1785
Green Co Ga [illegible] Sculpted by [illegible]
and Elizabeth [illegible]

Cornelius Autry b 1720 Autrey Soone Province France
[illegible]
and [illegible]

*Cornelius Autry 1720-1770 b France, d Pitt Co NC
wife Sophia Keen?
Md Eliz Ann Hampton
John Autry b1755 Edgecombe NC d 24 b1788 Green Co GA
Drury Autry b1772 GA wife Elizabeth
James Autry b1764 NC
Solomon Autry b1771
Alexander Autry b1760 md Martha Parthenia [illegible]
Elizabeth Autry b1765 NC
Agnes Autry c1775 md Philip Brewton
Newsom Autry b1772 GA
Hardy Autry b1767
Priscilla Autry b1777 GA
Martha Autry b1763 md James Keen
John Autry b1769 md [illegible]
Jacob Autry b1780 GA md Eliz Cook

Conroe Library
Garner Keene Families of Northern Neck VA
Ruth Ritchie & Sadie Rucker Wood

Cornelius Autrey b c1720 Ireland d late 1770+
Edgecombe Co, NC
In records 1746 & 1756
Autry Creek
By 1790 [illegible] of Children to Sampson Co
Absolom b c1740 d St Claire Co AL 1827
* John Autrey b1741 d1778 md Elizabeth
Mahan Blair Autrey Book
James Autrey - Ancestor of Gene Autry
William Autrey
Cornelius Autrey
Islam
Martha md Neal [illegible]
Sarah Autry md George Vickers

The Descendants of Cornelius Autry
V Mayo Bundy & Robt Autry Brooks

James Keen - Spartanburg Co. [illegible]
3 Aug 1784 Plat 250A on Keedy Branch
Ninety Six Dist Hampton Richard Thomas
Andrew Fair Forest Creek

1 Dec 1786 Plat [illegible] Dutchman's Cr 96 Dist

14 Jun 1797 James Keen [illegible] 3 [illegible]
John [illegible] 200A [illegible] Cr of Upper R

27 Apr 1784 James Keen to Lewlan [illegible]
[illegible] on Dutchman's Cr. Grant 1792 to [illegible] Jan 1786

Jan 1807 [illegible] to James Keen
[illegible]

10 Ap 1809 Joseph White to James Keen
25A [illegible] Solomon Autry

26 Sep 1809 James Keen to Eliz Autry
40A Fairforest Cr N James Keen
[illegible] Autry

6 Mar 1810 Eliz Autery to James Keen
40A on Fairforest Cr

28 Apr 1819 Elisha Smith to James Keen
15 A Fairforest Co.

3 Feb 1819 Wm Finch to James Keen
107 A W side Fairforest Co.

4 Dec 1811 James Cook to James Keen
50 A Fairforest Co. W/A [illegible] Autry

18 Aug 1825 James Keen to grandson Thomas
Finch. John & Jane Finch parent of [illegible]
Brother William

5 Aug 1825 James Keen to wife (Martha) [illegible] Philip [illegible]
Martha's share of father's estate
"Mathin law" Elizabeth Autry

15 Dec 1825 James Keen to gr. son William
Finch 107 A

16 Feb 1825 James Keen to gr son William
Finch [illegible] & affection [illegible] Fairforest Co.
Sold by Eliz Autry to James Keen

Keen - Fairfax Co, VA

Wm. Dunn wife Ann

North Farnham Psh Old Kappa Registry
Patrick Dunn 13 Apr 1719
John Dun (Dunn) 3 Jun 1719
Robert Dun (Dunn) 12 Jun 1726
Katherine d/o Peter & Rebecca Dunn 11 Sep 1730

Patrick Dun (Dunn) w 5 Aug 1719
Wife & exex Ann
Robert Dunn
John Dunn
son in law Samuel Withers

Robert Dunn will 2 Nov 1726
Wife Elizabeth
no children

24 Aug 1727 Eliz Dunn md Thomas Petty

G 1 Antoinette BC Houston '50
Husband BC, Marr Pend, Divorce Decree
Twin Mo '47

G 2 James Blaine Swaney DC 2002 - Halletsville TX marr. record
Eliz Krejci DC 2002 - Halletsville TX

G 3 James B. Swaney Sr b. 1881 Beaver Co PA DC 1957 Boone Co AR marr record
Fern Alta Henderson DC 1994 Deschutes Co OR
b Dickinson Co IA 1897

G 4 Elmer Oscar Henderson DC 1937 Massac Ill
Anna Marie Christenson DC 1934 Massac Ill
Marr record - 1887 - Dickinson Co IA

G 5 Zina Henderson b 1826 d 1905 Arnolds Park IA Dickinson Co
Obits Mary Ann Strong b 1831 Delaware Co NY
Obit d 1904 Dickinson Co IA
Marr 1850 Boone Co IL
Obit for death, Marr & lineage

G 6 Zina Henderson Sr b 1796 Wash Co NY d 1864 Winnebago Co IL
Hannah Stephens b 1804 Jeff Co NY
d 1880 Jeff Co NY

G 7 DAR Pension
James Henderson b 1753 Worchester MA d 1836 Jefferson NY
Mehitable Shepard b 1763 Wyndom NY
d 1812 Jefferson NY

G 8 Jacob Shepard b 1732 Windham Co CT d 1786
Deborah Robinson b 1755 Windham Co CT d 17 Windham Co CT

G 9 Joseph Robinson b 1706 Dukes Co MA d 1789 Windham CT
Mehitible Read b 1714 Windham CT d 1758 Windham CT

G 10 Peter Robinson b 1655 Windham CT d 1739 Windham CT
? Experience Lumbert (Manter?) b 1673 Windham Co CT d 1727 Windham Co CT

G 11 Isaac Robinson b 1610 - Holland d 1704 - Barnstable MA
Margaret Hanford b 1619 Devon Engl d 1649 - Barnstable MA

Helen Farrell 24328
Rosemary Henderson 27701
CA 22
rosemary@rose.net

13 Oct 1912 Perla McCaa, Linnie Harmon Bertha Trevilion of Willows

12 May 1941 Miss Ruby Johnson d/o Mr. & Mrs. Bob Johnson, Crystal Springs married to Mr. Wm. Benton Bobo s/o Mr. & Mrs. W. P. Bobo, Port Gibson

June 1911 Miss Ella McCaa is spending the week with relatives at Willows

19 Oct 1921 B.P. Hynum, 48, son of B. F. Hynum of Pattison was killed in railroad accident near Hattiesburg. Leaves wife & 4 children

25 Oct 1901 Mrs. Eliza Hynum, 91, died at home of her daughter, Mrs. Maggie Harrell near Martin

18 Oct 1932 Mr. L. T. Vaw died at his home at Willows Oct 18. Besides his wife, he leaves one daughter, four sons, a brother, & a number of other relatives

26 Jan 1883 Mrs. Sally M. wife of Griffing C. Graddick age 44 at Graddick Homestead near Port Gibson Leaves husband, mother, eight Children

20 Aug 1893 Katie Phillips 10, daughter of C.H. & Mary D. Phillips died at Martin of congestion

14 Aug 1903 Mrs. Ora W. Mays 33 died at her home in Vicksburg. Leaves 4 orphan Children, her husband having died a year ago. Mrs. Mays was formerly Miss Ora Bobo of Port Gibson

9 September 1923 Miss Josie McCaa will leave for Clayton to stay with uncle, Mr. States Trevillion, & attend Tunica High

14 Aug 1882 Mr. D.E. McCaa, Jr. married to Miss Jessie Trevillion. Rev. D.A. Planck off.

Aug 1902 Mr. & Mrs. D.E. McCaa rejoice over arrival of a fine boy

18 Aug 1902 The 18 month old son of Mr. & Mrs. C.B. Bobo died at their home near Port Gibson

1920 Beat #3 Calhoun Co
22nd Jan JD 7 ED 39 Sheet 9A

LG FM 177 191

Van ~~H~~ Lincoln Head 53
1919 53 / 1866 b MS F b Ire1 M b MS Blacksmith
Georgia 48 MS MS MS
Oscar 12 MS MS MS
1919 48 / 1 Venia 11 MS MS MS

28 Jan
1920 1920 Bethel Dist Byron St. Beat #1
1920 33 / 1887 408 449 Phillips Mary D. 72
John W 27 S
JD 1 Graves Maude 33 d
Dora 8 G.d.
ED 35 Thomas L 5 G.s.
Sheet 15B Van Henry 25 Bro
Patrick 21 Bro

Thomas
Van, ~~H~~ Lincoln & Georgia A. Phillips
{1920 27 / 1893} Henry Van b ca 1895 ——— 1910 census Thomas Van b. 1897
Patrick Van b ca 1899
Oscar Van b ca 1904
Venia Van b ca 1908

1910 14 / 1896 Graves & Maude Phillips
1910 6 ~~Dora~~ Dora Graves b 1912
Thomas L. Graves b ca 1915

Name
Tomoe Bay Chapter
Den
One
#77

THE

ILLUSTRATED POLYGLOT

FAMILY BIBLE,

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

TOGETHER WITH THE APOCRYPHA:

Translated out of the Original Tongues,

AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

TO WHICH ARE APPENDED,

A CONCORDANCE, THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE,

AND ALSO

AN ILLUSTRATED BIBLE DICTIONARY,

WHICH THE VARIOUS PLACES AND SUBJECTS ARE REFERRED TO AND EVERY DIFFICULT WORD EXPLAINED
THE MUTUAL RELATIONS OF THE FOUR GOSPELS, HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS, AND OTHER USEFUL
TABLES, DESIGNED TO PROMOTE AND FACILITATE THE STUDY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

PHILADELPHIA:
QUAKER CITY PUBLISHING COMPANY,
217 AND 219 QUINCE STREET.
1873.

Marriages.

Births.

William J. [illegible] Robertson [illegible]
Oct 6th 1870
John W. Robertson June 23rd 1874
[illegible] Robertson [illegible]
July [illegible]

[illegible]
Robert E. Robertson was born Aug 6th 1880
Effie J. Robertson was born Nov 17th 1880
Elene Jane Robertson was born February 23rd 1888.
Lorsey E. J. Robertson was born Dec 23rd 1871

Births.

[illegible] Robertson Bornd Nov [illegible]
[illegible] J. Robertson [illegible] Jan [illegible]

A. C. [illegible] Was [illegible] Dec [illegible]
[illegible] Robertson Was Bornd Dec 28 1852
Aaron Jurrett Was Oct 4th 1788
Died Feb 12th 1871
Jane C. Robertson was [illegible] April 22th 1822
Thomas E. Robertson was Born Dec 17th 1821

Deaths.

[illegible] Departed

this life July 1st 1878

[illegible] Departed this life
Feb 6 1882

Elen Jane Robertson Departed this life
March 8th 1893

William Thos Grant Robertson Departed this life
June 24th 1893

Samantha J Kornan Robertson Departed this life
February 17th 1906.

Alcena Caroline Robertson Died Feb. 25, 1920

Thomas Lindsey Robertson Died Feb 11, 1927

Dorsey E. S. Robertson Died Oct. 2 - 1931

[illegible]

EFFIE IRENE ROBERTSON LOGAN DIED JULY 12 '59

Record of family of Lindsey Robertson.

Lindsey Robertson born Oct 13, 1792.
Kelilah Jones (wife) born June 5 1792.
Lindsey Robertson was married to Kelilah Jones Jan 28, 1813

= Births of Children =

Elizabeth Robertson Born Aug 14. 18[illegible]
Emma Robertson " May 3, 1816
[illegible] Robertson " Jan 30, 1818
John W. Robertson " Mar 16, 1820
Thos E. Robertson " Dec 11, 1821
[illegible] H Robertson " Dec 12, 1823
Tilla J. Robertson " Feb 24, [illegible]6
[illegible] C. Robertson " July 8, 1828
[illegible] Robertson " May 15, 1830
Matilda C. Robertson " July 31, 1832
Anthony Mack Robertson " April 18, 1834
Martha C. Robertson " Oct 17, 1837.

= Deaths =

= Great Grand Father & Mother =

Thomas Robertson Died Oct 18, 1834.
Elizabeth Robertson " Mar 2, 1838

= Grand Father & Wife =

Lindsey Robertson Died July 29, 1861
Kelilah Robertson " Feb 4 1877

= Childrens Deaths =

Emma Robertson Died June 4, 1832
Samuel H. Robertson " Sept 22, 1853
[illegible] C. Robertson " Nov 10, 1857
Martha C. Gamble " 1862
Thos E. Robertson " Feb 2, 1863
John W. Robertson " June 14, 1864
Tilla J McElhaney " Dec 8, 1865
James W. Robertson " Aug 1869
Elizabeth Gilbert " Jan 29, 1890
Nancy McCall " Jan 29 1892
Matilda C. Gamble " Nov 20, 1909.
Anthony Mack Robertson " Mar 15 1913.

ROBERTS, Peter, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Capt Barbee Collins, Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Peter, Pvt, Maj Wm Woodfolk, Capt John Sutton, Inf; died 12-3-1814
ROBERTS, Philip, Pvt, Maj John Chiles, Capt Chas Conway, E TN Mtd Gunmen; Regt from Roane Co
ROBERTS, Richard, Pvt, Col S Copeland, Capt David Williams, Inf
ROBERTS, Riland, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Capt Barbee Collins, Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Robert S, Sgt, Col Edwin Booth, Capt John McKamey, E Tn Mil
ROBERTS, Robert, Pvt, Maj Gen Wm Carroll, Capt F Ellis, Inf
ROBERTS, Shadrick, Pvt, Col Ewen Allison, Capt James Laughmiller, Mil; deserted
ROBERTS, Shadrick, Pvt, Col John Brown, Capt Hugh Barton, E Tn Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Silas, Sgt, Col Robert Steele, Capt Samuel Maxwell, Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Thomas, 1 Surgeon Mate, Col John Cocke, 3 Regt W Tn Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Thomas, 2 Surgeon Mate, Col R C Napier, 1 Regt W Tn Mil
ROBERTS, Thomas, Col Robert Steele, Capt Samuel Maxwell, Mil Inf
ROBERTS, Thomas, Col Samuel Bunch, Capt Andrew Breden, E Tn Mil
ROBERTS, Thomas, Pvt, Col Jno Coffee, Capt John W Byrn, Cav
ROBERTS, Thomas, Pvt, Col John Coffee, Capt David Smith, Vol Cav
ROBERTS, Thomas, Pvt, Col Samuel Bunch, Capt Jones Griffin, E Tn Draft Mil; deserted
ROBERTS, Thomas, Pvt, Regt Commander omitted, Capt Archibald McKinney, Cav
ROBERTS, Thomas, Surgeon's Mate, Col Newton Cannon, TN Vol Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTS, Tom N, Pvt, no other information
ROBERTS, William A, Pvt, Col Jno Coffee, Capt John Baskerville, Cav
ROBERTS, William A, Pvt, Col John Alcorn, Capt John Baskerville, Vol Inf
ROBERTS, William H, 1 Cpl, Regt Commander omitted, Capt James Haggard, Mtd Gunmen; trans to Capt Molton's Co
ROBERTS, William H, Pvt, Lt Col Richard Napier, Co Commander omitted, Inf
ROBERTS, William H, Pvt, Regt Commander omitted, Capt James Williams, Mil Cav
ROBERTS, William, 3 Sgt, Col Samuel Bunch, Capt David Vance, E TN Mtd Inf
ROBERTS, William, Pvt, Col Samuel Bunch, Capt Isaac Williams, Mtd Vol
ROBERTS, William, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Maj Gen Wm Carroll, Capt John Jackson, Inf
ROBERTS, William, Pvt, Col Wm Pillow, Capt Geo Caperton, Inf
ROBERTS, William, Pvt, Maj Wm Woodfolk, Capt Abner Pearce, Inf
ROBERTS, William, Sgt, Col Jno Brown, Capt Allen I Bacon, TN Mil Inf; promoted from Cpl
ROBERTS, Willis, Pvt, Col Robert Steele, Capt James Shenault, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Abel, Pvt, Col John Cocke, Co Commander omitted, Inf
ROBERTSON, Abraham, Pvt, Col John Coffee, Capt Michael Molton, Cav; deserted
ROBERTSON, Andrew, 1 Cpl, Col James Raulston, Capt Charles Wade, Inf
ROBERTSON, Andrew, 2 Sgt, Col Wm Hall, Capt John Moore, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Burton, Pvt, Col Philip Pipkin, Capt George Mebane, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Charles, Pvt, Col Edwin Booth, Co Commander omitted, E TN Mil
ROBERTSON, Christopher, Pvt, Capt Adam Dale & Capt W Y Higgins, Mtd Gunmen; died of wounds rec 1-22-1814 at Emuckford
ROBERTSON, Cullen, Pvt, Col Thomas H Williamson, Capt John Cocke & Capt John Crane, Vol Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Daniel, Pvt, Col John Williams, Capt David Vance, Mtd Mil
ROBERTSON, Daniel, Pvt, Col Samuel Wear, Capt John Chiles, E Tn Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Daniel, Pvt, Maj John Chiles, Capt Charles Conway, E TN Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Darius, Pvt, Col John Cocke, Capt Richard Crunk, Inf; died 4-5-1815
ROBERTSON, David G, Pvt, Col R C Napier, Capt James McMurry, Mil Inf; died 3-14-1814
ROBERTSON, Edward, Pvt, Capt Adam Dale & Capt Wm Y Higgins, Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Eli, Pvt, Col Wm Y Higgins, Capt Samuel Allen, Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Eli, Pvt, Lt Col Wm Phillips, no other information
ROBERTSON, Elijah, Pvt, Col Philip Pipkin, Capt John Robertson, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Elijah, Pvt, Col Samuel Wear, Capt Simeon Perry, E TN Vol Inf; reduced from Sgt
ROBERTSON, Elisha, Pvt, Col Edward Bradley, Capt Wm Lauderdale, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Elisha, Pvt, Col Jarman, Capt Hamilton, Inf
ROBERTSON, Elisha, Pvt, Col Philip Pipkin, Capt John Strother, Mil
ROBERTSON, Enoch, Pvt, Col Wm Johnson, Capt Andrew Lawson, E Tn Draft Mil
ROBERTSON, Fulton, Pvt, Col Philip Pipkin, Capt George Mebane, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, George, Pvt, Col S Copeland, Capt Wm Evans, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Hardy, Pvt, Col John Alcorn, Capt John W Byrne, Cav
ROBERTSON, Hardy, Pvt, Col John Coffee, Capt John Byrn, Cav
ROBERTSON, Henry, Cpl, Col John Alcorn, Capt John Winston, Mtd Riflemen
ROBERTSON, Hezekiah, Pvt, Col James Raulston, Capt ELijah Haynie, Inf

ROBERTSON, Hezekiah, Pvt, Col Philip Pipkin, Capt Henry Newlin, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Isaac, Pvt, Lt Col L Hammond, Capt Thos Delaney, Inf; also under Col A Loury
ROBERTSON, James R, Pvt, Col N T Perkins, Capt Philip Pipkin, Mtd Riflemen
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt Brig Gen T Johnson, Capt Robert Carson, Inf
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt, Col Edwin Booth, Capt Geo Winton, E TN Mil
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt, Col John Cocke, Capt Richard Crunk, Inf
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt, Col John Wynne, Capt Wm Carothers, W Tn Inf
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt, Col R C Napier, Capt Drury Adkins, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, James, Pvt, Col T Johnson, Capt Benj Powell, E TN Mil; trans to Capt Cumming
ROBERTSON, John A, Pvt, Col N T Cannon, Capt Jno Hanley, Mtd Riflemen
ROBERTSON, John N, Pvt, Col Wm Lillard, Capt Z Copeland, E TN Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, John, 4 Sgt, Regt Commander omitted, Capt David Smith, Cav
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col A Cheatham, Co Commander omitted, Mtd Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col A Loury, Capt Geo Sarver, Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col A Loury, Capt John Looney, W TN Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col E Booth, Capt Geo Winton, E TN Mil
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Edward Bradley, Capt Abraham Bledsoe, Riflemen
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col S Copeland, Capt Solomon George, Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Samuel Bayless, Capt Joseph Hale, E Tn Mil
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Samuel Bayless, Capt Joseph Rich, E TN Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Thos Benton, Capt Wm Smith, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Wm Hall, Capt Abraham Bledsoe, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Wm Hall, Capt Henry M Newlin, Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Wm Lillard, Capt Zacherus Copeland, E TN Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Capt Wm Sitton, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Col Wm Pillow, Capt Wm I Smith, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Lt Col Jno Edmonson, Co Commander omitted, Cav
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Lt Col L Hammond, Capt James Tubb, Inf
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Lt Col L Hammond, Capt Jas Tubb, Branch omitted
ROBERTSON, John, Pvt, Regt Commander omitted, Capt I Ferrell, Inf
ROBERTSON, Joseph, Pvt, Col E Allison, Capt Jos Everett, E TN Mil
ROBERTSON, Joseph, Pvt, Col E Booth, Capt Alex Biggs, Inf
ROBERTSON, Jules, Pvt, Col Wm Hall, Capt Jno Kennedy, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Julius, Sgt, Col S Copeland, Capt Wm Evans, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Lawson, Pvt, Maj Gen A Jackson, Capt Wm Carroll, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Linsey, Pvt, Col Wm Johnson, Capt Jas Rogers, E TN Draft Mil
ROBERTSON, Lou, Pvt, Col Jas Raulston, Capt E Haynie, Inf
ROBERTSON, Mark, Pvt, Col E Booth, Capt A Biggs, Inf
ROBERTSON, Michael, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Capt Wm Sitton, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Michael, Pvt, Cpl Elisha Green, Mtd Spies
ROBERTSON, Michael, Pvt, Maj Wm Woodfolk, Capt Jas Hall, Inf
ROBERTSON, Nathaniel, Pvt, Col Jno Cocke, Capt Geo Barnes, Inf
ROBERTSON, Redrick, Pvt, Col R H Dyer, Capt Jas Wyatt, Vol Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Rerdon, Pvt, Col Wm Hall, Capt Jno Kennedy, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Richard, Pvt, Col Wm Metcalf, Capt Wm Sitton, Mil Inf
ROBERTSON, Risdel, Pvt, Col E Booth, Capt Vernon, E TN Mil
ROBERTSON, Robert A, Pvt, Col Thos Benton, Capt Geo Caperton, Vol Inf; joined from Capt Hewett's Co
ROBERTSON, Robert, Cpl, Maj Wm Russell, Capt Jno Tremble, Vol Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Robert, Pvt, Col Jno Cocke, Capt Geo Barnes, Inf
ROBERTSON, Robert, Pvt, Col Thos Benton, Capt Benjamin Hewett, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Robert, Pvt, Col Wm Johnson, Capt Jno Tunnell, 3 Regt E TN Mil; died 11-4-1814
ROBERTSON, Samuel, Pvt, Col R E Dyer, Capt Jos Williams, Vol Mtd Gunmen
ROBERTSON, Samuel, Pvt, Col S Bunch, Capt S Robinson, E TN Draft Mil
ROBERTSON, Squire, Pvt, Regt Commander omitted, Capt Gray, Inf
ROBERTSON, Stephen, Pvt, Col Wm Hall, Capt Jno Kennedy, Vol Inf
ROBERTSON, Thomas, Pvt, Maj Wm Woodfolk, Capt A Pearce, Inf; transferred from Capt Dudney's Co
ROBERTSON, Thomas, Pvt, Maj Wm Woodfolk, Capt Jas Neil, Inf
ROBERTSON, William, 3 Cpl, Col E Bradley, Capt Jno Kennedy, Riflemen; AWOL
ROBERTSON, William, 4 Sgt, Col P Pipkin, Capt David Smith, W TN Mil; transferred from Capt Jno Strothers
ROBERTSON, William, Pvt, Col J K Winn, Capt Wm McCall, Inf
ROBERTSON, William, Pvt, Col Jno Cocke, Capt B Nance, Inf
ROBERTSON, William, Pvt, Col Jno Cocke, Capt Jos

TENNESSEANS IN THE WAR OF 1812

transcribed and indexed by
Byron and Samuel Sistler

Nashville, TN
1992

Published and Distributed by
Byron Sistler & Associates, Inc.
1712 Natchez Trace
PO Box 120934
Nashville, TN 37212

BOUNTY LAND CLAIM.

FORM OF DECLARATION FOR SURVIVING OFFICER AND SOLDIER.

STATE OF MISSOURI, COUNTY OF Greene } SS.

On this 12 day of April A. D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty five, personally appeared before me, A. G. McCracken Clerk of the County Court, duly authorized to administer oaths within and for the County and State aforesaid, Lindsey Robertson aged 63 years, a resident of Greene county in the State of Missouri who being duly sworn according to law, declares that he is the identical Lindsey Robertson who was a private in the Company commanded by Captain James R Rogers in the Regiment of Tennessee Militia commanded by in the war of 1812

that he was drafted at Roan county Tennessee on or about the 21 or 22 of September A. D. 1814 for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of about three Months, and was ~~honorably discharged at~~ furloughed for thirty days and hired a substitute to serve the balance of his time on account of the sickness of himself on the of A. D

on account of

as will appear by the muster rolls of said Company.

He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the "act granting additional bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the military service of the United States," approved March 3, 1855. And refers to his former declaration made under act of 28 Sept AD 1850 upon which he obtained a Land Warrant No. 20100, for Eighty- acres, which he having legally transferred and disposed of, is not within his power now to return.

He further declares that he has not received a warrant for bounty land under any other act of Congress, nor made any application therefor, than the one above referred to, under act of 28 September 1850 upon which he obtained the said Land Warrant, No. 20100, for Eighty- acres, and the one now presented.

Lindsey Robertson

Sworn to and subscribed before me the day and year above written; and I hereby certify that I believe the said Lindsey Robertson who signed and executed the above declaration, and is now present, to be the identical man who served as aforesaid, and that he is of the age above stated, and that I have no interest in said claim.

A G McCracken Clk C C
By W D L Tuck D C

STATE OF MISSOURI, COUNTY OF Greene } SS.

Personally appeared Henry Fulbright and William Elyborne citizens of the said County and State aforesaid, who being duly sworn, depose and say that they are personally acquainted with Lindsey Robertson and that he is the person who signs and executes the within declaration.

Henry Fulbright

William Elyborne

Sworn and subscribed before me this 12 day of April A. D. 1855; and I certify that the said Henry Fulbright and William Elyborne are credible and respectable citizens.

A G McCracken Clk C C
By W D L Tuck D C

Proof of Service

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

BOUNTY LAND FILES

ACT OF 55-80 W.T. 23056

VETERAN Lindsey Robertson

1812 GRADE Private

SERVICE Capt O R Roger

Col —— Tenn Mil

CAN NO. 160 BUNDLE NO. 212

[illegible] I do hereby certify
[illegible] Matrimony was [illegible]
between [illegible] Solomon Grimes & Miss
Matilda Ellerson on the 24th day of
Dec AD 1868
Filed Jany 9th 1869 R M Wiener JP
John W Lang Ck
By

State of Missouri }
County of Green } I hereby certify that
I joined in marriage James S Mayes
and Martha H Allen on the 11 day of Oct 1868
Filed Jany 9 1869 } J W Langston MD
John W Lang Ck }
By C Lang Dc }

State of Missouri }
County of Green } This is to certify that I did
solemnize the Rites of marriage between
Richard A Gimbel & Matilda A
Anderson Oct 11th 1868
Filed Jany 12th 1869 } James Wade
John W Lang Ck } MD
By C Lang Dc }

Gen 5
2nd
marr

GREENE COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
SPRINGFIELD
MISSOURI

MARRIAGE RECORD

PHOTOSTATIC COPY

MICROFILMED FOR
THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF SALT LAKE CITY UTAH

SPRINGFIELD MISSOURI

DATE 4 JUL 1973

PHOTOGRAPHER J GLEED

63D2S RED 17 EXP 52

VOLUME C

YEAR 1865 1874

Gen 5

ancestry.com

1870 United States Federal Census

Name:	**Richard Gamble**
Age in 1870:	37
Birth Year:	abt 1833
Birthplace:	Tennessee
Home in 1870:	Pond Creek, Greene, Missouri
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Post Office:	Springfield
Value of real estate:	

Household Members:	Name	Age
	Richard Gamble	37
	Matilda Gamble	37
	Delila Gamble	12
	William Gamble	10

Source Citation: Year: *1870*; Census Place: *Pond Creek, Greene, Missouri*; Roll: *M593_777*; Page: *219B*; Image: *442*; Family History Library Film: *552276*.

Source Information:

Ancestry.com. *1870 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations, Inc., 2009. Images reproduced by FamilySearch.

Original data:

- 1870 U.S. census, population schedules. NARA microfilm publication M593, 1,761 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.
- Minnesota census schedules for 1870. NARA microfilm publication T132, 13 rolls. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, n.d.

Description:
This database is an index to individuals enumerated in the 1870 United States Federal Census, the Ninth Census of the United States. Census takers recorded many details including each person's name, age at last birthday, sex, color; birthplace, occupation, and more. No relationships were shown between members of a household. Additionally, the names of those listed on the population schedule are linked to actual images of the 1870 Federal Census.

© 2012, The Generations Network, Inc.

Gen 5

Page No. 268

Inquiries numbered 7, 16, and 17 are not to be asked in respect to infants. Inquiries numbered 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 19, and 20 are to be answered (if at all) merely by an affirmative mark, as /.

SCHEDULE I.—Inhabitants in Flint Creek Township, in the County of Greene, State of Illinois, enumerated by me on the 13th day of August, 1870.

Post Office: Springfield.

W. E. Hubbard, Ass't Marshal.

Dwelling-houses, numbered in the order of visitation	Families, numbered in the order of visitation	The name of every person whose place of abode on the first day of June, 1870, was in this family.	Description: Age at last Birthday. If under 1 year, give months in fractions thereof.	Sex — Males (M.), Females (F.)	Color — White (W.), Black (B.), Chinese (C.), Indian (I.)	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person, male or female.	Value of Real Estate owned: Value of Real Estate	Value of Personal Estate	Place of Birth, naming State or Territory of U. S.; or the Country, if of foreign birth.	Parentage: Father of foreign birth.	Mother of foreign birth.	If born within the year, state month (Jan., Feb., &c.)	If married within the year state month (Jan., Feb., &c.)	Attended school within the year.	Education: Cannot read.	Cannot write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, or idiotic	Constitutional Relations: Male citizens of U. S. of 21 years and upwards.	Male citizens of U. S. of 21 years and upwards, whose right to vote is denied or abridged on other grounds than rebellion or other crime.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
1		—— Benjamin	50	M	W	Retired Farmer	—	—	Tenn						/	/		/	
2	1801	1791 Robison Eason	46	M	W	Farming	—	600	Ind									/	
3		—— Mary	37	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	N.C							/			
4		—— William	17	M	W		—	—	Ill										
5		—— Joseph	9	M	W		—	—	Ark										
6		—— Emma	7	F	W		—	—	Ark										
7		Hasenjie Peter	17	M	W		—	—	Ark										
8		Morgan Martha	25	F	W	Seamstress	—	—	Tenn										
9	1802	1792 Foster James	25	M	W	Farming	—	—	Ind						/	/		/	X
10		—— Rhoda	15	F	W		—	—	Mo										
11		—— William	2	M	W		—	—	Ill										
12	1803	1793 Gamble Richard	37	M	W	Farming	2400	900	Tenn									/	
13		—— Matilda	37	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	Tenn										
14		—— Delila	17	F	W		—	—	Mo										
15		—— William	10	M	W		—	—	Mo										
16	1804	1799 Robertson Anthony	36	M	W	Farming	5000	1300	Tenn									/	
17		—— Hettie	30	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	Tenn							/			
18		—— Mary	6	F	W		—	—	Mo										
19		—— William	4	M	W		—	—	Mo										
20		—— James	4	M	W		—	—	Mo										
21		—— Thomas	3	M	W		—	—	Mo										
22		—— Sarah	1	F	W		—	—	Mo										
23		—— Samuel	7/12	M	W		—	—	Mo			Apr							
24		—— Delila	74	F	W		—	—	Tenn										
25		Sallkill Samuel	17	M	W		—	—	Penn							/			
26	1805	1794 Hunt Stephen	37	M	W	Farming	—	325	Ky							/		/	
27		—— Martha	37	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	Ky							/			
28		—— James	18	M	W		—	—	Ky							/			
29		—— Angeline	13	F	W		—	—	Ky							/			
30		—— Rosa	12	F	W		—	—	Ky										
31		—— Charles	6	M	W		—	—	Ky										
32		—— Nancy	4	F	W		—	—	Ky										
33		—— Andrew	3/12	M	W		—	—	Ky			Apr							
34	1806	1796 Columbus Joannah	69	M	W	Farming	—	450	Tenn							/		/	
35		—— Zerilda	62	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	Tenn							/			
36		Harris Jane	99	F	W		—	—	Penn										
37		—— Rhoda	3	F	W		—	—	Tenn										
38	1807	1797 Columbus Richard	24	M	W	Farming	—	75	Ohio									/	
39		—— Caroline	24	F	W	Keeping House	—	—	Miss										
40		—— James	3	M	W		—	—	Ill										

No. of dwellings, 7 — No. of white females, 17 — No. of males, foreign born, 0
" " families, 7 — " " colored males, 0 — " " females, " " 0
" " white males, 23 — " " females, 0 — " " blind, 0
No. of insane, 0

2 | 9 | 11 | 5

Subject: ROBERTSON FAMILY BIBLE

From: SRHAFALOF@aol.com (SRHAFALOF@aol.com)

To: manolan43@yahoo.com;

Date: Sunday, August 19, 2012 9:04 AM

Hi Melanie,

Attached are six views of the Thomas Lindsey ROBERTSON family Bible. Thomas Lindsey ROBERTSON was my great-grandfather and a grandson of Lindsey and Delilah [JONES] ROBERTSON.

Can you fill in the missing information about you and your family? I don't have your birth date or location, etc. Do you have any children?

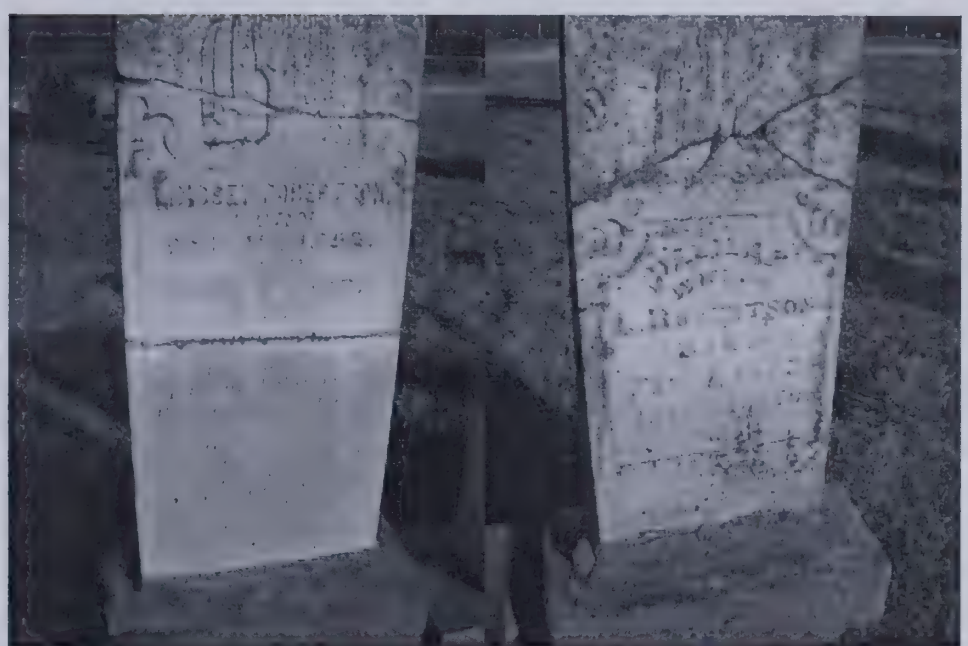
Sloan

****

Descendants of Rex W. McNATT

6 McNATT, Rex W. b: Abt. 1907 in MO d: Unknown Age at death: ?
- +PHILLIPS, Margaret Faye b: Unknown d: Unknown Age at death: ? m: Unknown (divorced)
---- 7 McNATT, Melanie Ann b: Unknown ADDRESS & TELEPHONE NUMBER: Melanie M. Nolan, 1718 Pinnacle Drive, Kingwood, TX 77339-2959 (281) 358-8711 E-Mail ADDRESS: manolan43@yahoo.com
------- +NOLAN, Rodney J. b: Unknown m: Unknown

Gen 6



Lindsey Robertson
Born
Oct. 13, 1782
Died
July 29, 1861
ae 68 yr 9 mo

Delilah
Wife of
L. Robertson
Died
Feb. 4, 1877
ae 84 yr 29 da

SCHEDULE 1.—Free Inhabitants in Pond Creek Township **in the County of** Green **State of** Missouri **enumerated by me, on the** 12th **day of** June **1860.** John O Sheppard **Ass't Marshal.**

Post Office Little York

Dwelling-houses numbered in the order of visitation.	Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The name of every person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1860, was in this family.	Description: Age.	Description: Sex.	Description: Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person, male and female, over 15 years of age.	Value of Estate Owned: Value of Real Estate.	Value of Estate Owned: Value of Personal Estate.	Place of Birth, Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 y'rs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
		Elizabeth Cassady	35	f					Ky			1	
		Amanda E do	10	f					mo		1		
		Samantha J do	8	f					mo		1		
		Mary F do	7	f					do				
		William C do	4	m					do				
		James C do	4/12	m					do				
125	123	John A. Cowden	23	m		farmer		50	Tenn			1	
		Mary do	19	f					do				
126	124	William Curr	70	m		do	4,000	4,000	Tenn				
		Mary do	48	f					do				
127	125	Richard A. Gambol	26	m		do	500	500	do				
		Martha do	23	f					do				
		Delila E do	3	f					mo				
		William M do	2/12	m					do				
128	126	Lindsay Roberson	68	m		do	4,000	2,700	Va				
		Delila do	67	f					do				
		Matilda A do	26	f					Tenn			1	
		John Hagewood	18	m		do			do				
129	127	Asbery Fuckeway	49	m		Minister M. E.		150	N. C.				
		Sidney do	44	f					Tenn				
		Agness L do	20	f					Tenn				
		William do	19	m		farmer			do				
		Lyons do	16	m		do			do				
		Mary do	12	f					do		1		
		Maverva do	10	f					do		1		
		Milton do	6	m					mo		1		
130	128	A. M. C Roberson	26	m		do	900	1200	Tenn	1			
		Hattie E do	19	f					do	1			
131	129	Benj Hagewood	69	m		do	800	200	S. C.			1	
		Polly do	69	f					Va				
		Jas W. Roberson	10	m					mo		1		
132	130	Thomas Hagewood	32	m		do	4,000	6,000	Tenn			1	
		Jane do	33	f					do			1	
		John C. do	16	m		do			mo		1		
		Marrion do	15	m		do			do		1		
		Mary A do	13	f					do		1		
		Sarah R do	11	f					do		1		
		Nancy E do	9	f					do		1		
		Matilda F do	7	f					do		1		
		William M do	5	m					do				

No. white males, 19 No. colored males, ___ No. foreign born, ___ No. blind, ___ 13,300 14,780 No. idiotic, ___ No. convicts, ___

No. white females, 21 No. colored females, ___ No. deaf and dumb, ___ No. insane, ___ No. paupers, ___

Total - 40

40

Gen 3

Maple Park Cemetery

Aurora, Lawrence County, Missouri

65160 17.771 Jan 31/51
Lindsey Robertson, Pri
Capt James R Rogers
Tenn Mil
Col Johnston
End Sept 1814
Dis Mch 1815 War 1812
3 Aud Oct 1/51
3 Aud Office
24 Oct 51
Linsey Robertson
Sund in J R Rogers co
from 20 September
1814 to 3 May 1815
B. F. Gallaher
H B Sauer
Allo 80 acres V.M.
Warrant-20.100
issued & sent Nov 7/51
H. G. Hart
Present
120 Sep 14
3 May 15
vol 59 p. 200

1850 Census
Pond Creek Township
Greene County, TN
Page No. 18
12TH June 1860

Line 11 thru Line 14 - HH 127 125

Richard A. Gambol	age 26	male	farmer	born TN
Martha Gambol	age 23	female		born TN
Delila Gambol	age 3	female		born MO
William Gambol	age 2/12	male		born MO

NOTE: Living next door is Lindsey and Delilah Robertson, parents of Martha Robertson Gamble.

Gen 5

LINDSEY
CHAPEL
CEMETE

GAMBLE
RICHARD A. GAMBLE
FEB. 15, 1833
MAR. 2, 1924
MATILDA A. HIS WIFE
BORN IN IRONE CO. TEXAS
JULY 31, 1832
DIED NOV. 20, 1908

Gen 4

ancestry

1900 United States Federal Census

Name:	**William L Gamble** **[William B Gamble]**
Age:	40
Birth Date:	Apr 1860
Birthplace:	Missouri
Home in 1900:	Republic, Greene, Missouri [Greene]
Race:	White
Gender:	Male
Relation to Head of House:	Head
Marital Status:	Married
Spouse's Name:	Sarah E Gamble
Marriage Year:	1883
Years Married:	17
Father's Birthplace:	Tennessee
Mother's Birthplace:	Missouri
Occupation:	

Household Members:	Name	Age
	William L Gamble	40
	Sarah E Gamble	36
	Nellim M Gamble	16
	Clyde A Gamble	13
	Martha M Gamble	6

Source Citation: Year: *1900*; Census Place: *Republic, Greene, Missouri*; Roll: *856*; Page: *1A*; Enumeration District: *54*; FHL microfilm: *1240856*.

Source Information:

Ancestry.com. *1900 United States Federal Census* [database on-line]. Provo, UT, USA: Ancestry.com Operations Inc, 2004.

Original data: United States of America, Bureau of the Census. *Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900.* Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1900. T623, 1854 rolls.

Description:

This database is an index to individuals enumerated in the 1900 United States Federal Census, the Twelfth Census of the United States. Census takers recorded many details including each person's name, address, relationship to the head of household, color or race, sex, month and year of birth, age at last birthday, marital status, number of years married, the total number of children born of the mother, the number of those children living, birthplace, birthplace of father and mother, if the individual was foreign born, the year of immigration and the number of years in the United States, the citizenship status of foreign-born individuals over age twenty-one, occupation, and more. Additionally, the names of those listed on the population schedule are linked to actual images of the 1900 Federal Census.

© 2012, The Generations Network, Inc.

Gen3

Last Will and Testament

of

ARTHUR C. McNATT

OCT 1 [illegible]

MAX E. [illegible]
Probate J[illegible]
LAWRENCE CO[illegible]

Aurora Advertiser
Letter issued Oct. 17, 1965

I, Arthur C. McNatt, of the County of Lawrence and State of Missouri, do hereby make, publish and declare the following to be my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and cancelling all former wills and codicils by me at any time made.

ARTICLE I. I direct the payment of all of my just debts and expenses of my funeral and burial as soon as practicable after my death, and authorize the purchase of a suitable grave marker, if not already provided.

ARTICLE II. All of the rest, residue and remainder of my property, real, personal and mixed, of every kind and character, I give, devise and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Nellie M. McNatt.

ARTICLE III. In the event my wife should pre-decease me, or we should die in a common disaster, then and in that event I give, devise and bequeath the above described residuary estate unto my children, Rex W. McNatt, Alverta M. Matthew, Eldon H. McNatt and Ona Marie Buchanan, in equal shares, share and share alike. If any of my children should pre-decease me, then their issue are to receive in equal shares that which their father or mother would have received, if living. If any child should die without issue surviving, such share shall revert to my surviving children or their descendants per stirpes.

ARTICLE IV. From time to time my children have borrowed money and given their note, and all such sums outstanding are to be charged as an advancement to such child at the time of distribution of my estate so that child and my other children, or their descendants, shall share equally in my estate.

ARTICLE V. I hereby appoint Eldon H. McNatt as executor of this, my Last Will and Testament, but in the event he is unable to act, I appoint The Aurora Bank of Aurora, Missouri as alternate executor, and direct that no bond for the appointment of either of them be required.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I, Arthur C. McNatt, have to this, my LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT, consisting of one sheet of paper, subscribed my name this 5th day of September, 1963.

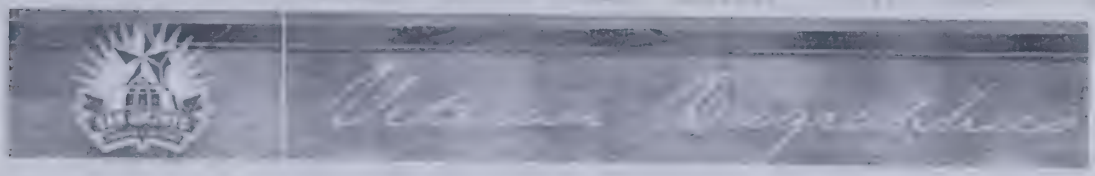
Arthur C. McNatt

The foregoing instrument, consisting of one sheet of paper, was at the date thereof signed and declared by the said Arthur C. McNatt to be his Last Will and Testament, in the presence of us, who, at his request and in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Leona Kaiser — William [illegible]

of Aurora, Missouri — of Aurora Mo

Wade, John Marshall



WADE, JOHN M.-- Born in New York in 1815. He learned the printers trade and as a youth set type by the side of Horace Greely and George W. Kendall. He came to Texas in 1835 as is stated in Headright Certificate No. 434 issued to him in 1838 by the Board of Land Commissioners for Harrisburg County. In a sketch of his life written by himself in 1871 he stated that he came to Texas from the Western Creek Nation upon the advice of General Houston. He said he arrived at Nacogdoches in October, 1835, joined Captain Thomas J. Rusk's company and proceeded with it toward Bexar. He became ill enroute, however, and was left at San Felipe. Upon recovering he went to Montgomery where he remained until Texas declared its independence from Mexico. At the formation of Captain Joseph L. Bennett's Company, afterwards commanded by Captain William Ware, he joined it.
In Service Record No. 8266 it is certified that Mr. Wade served in the army from March 12 to June 12, 1836, and was a member of the gun crew that had charge of the "Twin Sisters" cannon at San Jacinto. For this service he on February 8, 1838, received Bounty Certificate No. 2899 for 320 acres of land. On May 15, 1838 he was issued Donation Certificate No. 74 for 640 acres of land for having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. On June 9, 1838 he received Bounty Certificate No. 3780 for 320 acres of land for having served in the army from June 13 to September 13, 1836.

In the sketch of his life published in the "Texas Almanac" in 1872 Mr. Wade said that at Groce's on the Brazos, he, Richardson Scurry, Benjamin McCulloch, Temple O. Harris and Thomas Green were detailed by General Houston to man the "Twin Sisters" in Captain Isaac N. Moreland's company. After the battle Mr. Wade rejoined Captain Ware's Company and remained in it until discharged June 12th. On July 4th he was elected Captain of a company and reported with it to General Thomas J. Rusk at Victoria. He was assigned to Colonel Edwin Morehouse's regiment.

Retiring from the army, Captain Wade secured a position as a printer on the "Register and Texas Telegraph" at Columbia, moving to Houston with the paper. He moved back to Montgomery and for a time was Deputy County Surveyor. In 1845 he began publishing the "Montgomery Patriot", moving it later to Huntsville where he ran it for a year and then sold it. Returning to Montgomery County in 1854 he was County Surveyor until removed by Governor E. J. Davis. He was living in Montgomery in 1870. He died in Travis County, October 9, 1879 while a member of the Texas Veterans Association. While living in Huntsville he joined Forest (Masonic) Lodge No. 19.

The compiler has been unable to locate Mr. Wade's grave.

"Editors Texas Almanac": Your kind invitation to the veterans, induces me to send my name, age, etc., together with a brief sketch of my

services, which you can put in such shape as you please for your Almanac.

I came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation, being advised so to do by Gen. Houston. I came when he made his second trip to Texas, on the 11th of October, 1835. I joined troops going from Nacogdoches to Bexar, (Rusk's Company) was taken sick and remained in San Felipe, and the present site of Montgomery, until the meeting of the Convention at Washington, when I joined Capt. Ware's company; heard of the fall of the Alamo and hastened to the Colorado; was under Sherman at the upper encampment until the retreat; Gen. Sherman will remember me. At Groce's I was detailed, by Gen. Houston, with Dick Scurry, Ben McCulloch, Tom Green, T. 0. Harris and others, to man the "Twin Sisters", which the lamented I.N. Moreland was appointed to command; staid with the Twin Sisters till after the Battle of San Jacinto; rejoined Ware's Company, and was discharged on the 11th of June, 1836.

Gen. Rusk hearing the Mexicans were rallying on the Rio Grande, called for men. I was elected Captain of a company on the 4th of July, 1836; reported to Rusk at Victoria; was assigned to duty with my company in the regiment of Col. Ed Morehouse; served three months, the term of enrollment, and discharged my company. I then went to Columbia and worked as a compositor on the Telegraph; came round to Houston with Cruger and Moore, after their purchase from the Borden's, and was foreman for them until the opening of the Land Office in 1838.

I then returned to Montgomery and was appointed to the office of Deputy Surveyor; elected County Surveyor when that office became elective by the people, and was elected Colonel of Militia at its first organization. I started the Montgomery Patriot in 1845, moved it to Huntsville, and with the assistance of George Robinson published it one year and sold out. I returned again to Montgomery in 1854, and have been surveyor until displaced by Gov. Davis.

Matthew Cartwright, R. Martin and myself are the only survivors of the Battle of San Jacinto, in this country.

I am a native of the city of New York, and 56 years old; have set type beside Greeley and Kendall when a mere boy."

Note: John M. Wade's account of battle S.J. "Daily Democratic Statesman" Austin, April 21, 1878. Wade-Texas Almanac 1872.

Written by Louis W. Kemp, between 1930 and 1952. Please note that typographical and factual errors have not been corrected from the original sketches. The biographies have been scanned from the original typescripts, a process that sometimes allows for mistakes in the new text. Researchers should verify the accuracy of the texts' contents through other sources before quoting in publications. Additional information on the veteran may be available in the Herzstein Library.

Browse: A-C D-F G-I J-L M-O P-R S-U V-Z Others

Twin Sisters Rededication Address
August 19, 2001, San Jacinto Monument

by Charles M. Yates

One of my favorite sayings is that when you see a turtle on top of a fence post, you can be sure that he didn't get there by himself. So it was with the Texas Revolution and our fight for freedom. Popular Texas folklore would have us believe that a small band of stalwart colonists rose against the tyranny of a much larger nation and single handedly, through the righteousness of their cause, defeated the greatest military power on the North American continent at the time. This is only partially accurate in that the "stalwart colonists" did rise against a great power, but like their grandfathers before them in the American Revolution, the colonists needed outside help from a world power to win their freedom. Without the aid of the French fifty years before, the American Revolution would have faltered and died; without the aid of the Americans in 1835, Texas' revolution would have suffered the same fate.

Support given by the United States government to Texas was, by necessity, much more covert than that given by the French to the Americans. Fearing an open war with Mexico, the administration of President Andrew Jackson maintained a policy of neutrality and, through what has become known as the tactic of plausible denial, publicly denied any knowledge of or control over its citizens efforts in support of the rebel cause in Texas.

The Federal government's position of neutrality was not shared by a substantial number of its citizens or states. Alabama, Kentucky and Georgia sent volunteers to Texas equipped with military arms from the state's military arsenals. Men, money and equipment were solicited in loud and public ways throughout the United States. Newspapers published notices of public meetings to increase support for the Texas cause and the resulting resolutions, activities and plans were widely circulated. Indeed, one southern newspaper printed a notice that future issues might be delayed because all of the "printer's devils" had run off to Texas. Loud, boisterous parades were held to whip up excitement for helping friends and relations in Texas. Emissaries from Texas, including Stephen F. Austin, were traveling widely throughout the United States seeking support for the Texian cause. Many prominent community and national leaders attended these meetings, including members of Jackson's own administration.

We know that Santa Anna was receiving communications from his spies in the United States about these public displays of support. His ambassador in Washington complained bitterly about the failure of the U.S. government to do something to stop these activities. Santa Anna was also receiving very detailed shipping information from New Orleans, which included the type of goods being shipped, the ship's name, the Captain's name, the departure and arrival schedules and destinations. President Andrew Jackson was receiving the same type of information and in the same time frame. To say that either side was ignorant of even the smallest details of what was happening in the United States concerning support for the Texas Revolution is to ignore the reality of the times. Not only did the leaders of the United States and Mexico know what was transpiring, they both obtained the information with adequate time to act upon it.

Enter the citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. While aid for Texas came from all over the United States, Europe and, indeed, Mexico, itself, the support provided by the citizens of Cincinnati was especially note worthy. Sidney Sherman, a Cincinnati resident at the time, organized a company of volunteers, just across the Ohio River in Newport, Kentucky, to travel to Texas and fight for Texas Independence. The arms, money

and supplies for the Newport Volunteers were provided by contributions from the people of Cincinnati and surrounding communities. The cream of Cincinnati society feted the volunteers with parties and socials and had a special flag created for them to march under. This self-same flag later became known as the San Jacinto Battle Flag and presently hangs in the Senate chamber of the Texas State Capitol.

In mid November of 1835, at a meeting held in Cincinnati to try to find a suitable way to aid the Texian cause, the idea was agreed upon to commission the manufacture of two pieces of artillery to be donated to the Texian Army. It should be note that Mr. Nicholas Clopper who presided over that meeting was the brother-in-law of David G. Burnet, future president of the Republic of Texas. Clopper's son, Andrew, later served as a courier for President Burnet, during the San Jacinto campaign. Ties between the United States and Texas were numerous and strong.

By most accounts the cannon were manufactured at the Greenwood & Webb Iron Works in Cincinnati and departed Cincinnati by river boat in late February of 1836. Because the Jackson administration's official policy toward the revolt in Texas was one of thinly veiled neutrality, during their journey to Texas, the cannons were referred to as "hollow ware", the same shipping designation as glass ware and bottles. This, in order to further reinforce the position of plausible denial for the United States government and to provide a small bit of lite humor for the U.S. Customs officials along the way; all with a wink and a nod.

On March 16, 1836, ten days after the fall of the Alamo and nine days before Fannin and his men were massacred at Goliad, the two cannon were received by Texas' agent in New Orleans, William Bryan. He then transferred responsibility for the two cannon to Col. John A. Wharton who accompanied the two guns on their trip to Texas aboard the schooner Pennsylvania. Traveling with Col. Wharton on board ship was Dr. C. W. Rice, in route to serve in the Texas Navy. Accompanying Dr. Rice were his wife and twin daughters, Elizabeth and Eleanor. Upon arriving at the mouth of the Brazos River, and with the Rice family in attendance, the guns were delivered to Capt. Lewis Allen. During the presentation ceremony it was noted that the good Doctor's set of twins had delivered another set of twins. From this moment on the two cannon from Cincinnati were known as "The Twin Sisters".

Because of bad roads, a numerous and dangerous enemy and an ever moving Texas Army, the two cannon took a circuitous route to eventually find the Texas Army under command of Gen. Sam Houston at Groce's Plantation on the Brazos River. The date was April 11, 1836. After crossing to the east side of the Brazos River, Houston placed the cannon under the command of Lt. Col. James C. Neill and started the army's week long journey south to the plain of San Jacinto. The journey was not easy. That Spring had been exceedingly wet and cold and, at times, the men had to drag the cannons through deep mud by weary human muscle and sheer will power.

The army with only these two cannon arrived at San Jacinto on April 19 and the next day took part in an artillery duel with the lone cannon of the Mexican Army called the Golden Standard. During that artillery duel Lt. Col. Neill was severely wounded and evacuated to Lorenzo de Zavala's house across Buffalo Bayou. Command of the "Sisters" was then turned over to Houston's Chief of Staff, George Washington Hockley, who commanded them on April 21, 1836. The Twin Sisters were used with devastating effect during the battle that would lead to Texas' independence and, ultimately, the addition of a third more territory to the United States.

After the Battle of San Jacinto, the fate of the Twin Sisters starts to become faint. Some sources report that the cannon were transported to Austin and fired on the Capitol grounds on April 21, 1841, the fifth anniversary of the Battle of San Jacinto. They were reportedly fired once again in December of 1841 at

[illegible] Library

Sam Houston's inauguration ceremony as he became President of the Republic of Texas for a second time. In true Texas fashion, the cannon were fired at the same instant Houston kissed the Bible after taking the oath of office.

When Texas became a state in 1846, all military facilities and equipment, including the Twin Sisters, were turned over to the Federal government. The cannon were then transferred to the federal arsenal in Baton Rouge, Louisiana where they gathered dust for fifteen years. With the War of Northern Aggression looming on the horizon, a few people in Texas remembered the Twin Sisters and prevailed on then Gov. Sam Houston to ask the State of Louisiana for their return. The Louisiana Legislature agreed and appropriated $700 to "procure the guns, [and] mount the same in a handsome manner" and ship them to Texas. The cannon arrived in Texas on April 20, 1861, twenty five years to the day after their first firing.

By the time the "Twins" arrived in Texas, events had rapidly progressed. Texas had seceded from the Union and all eyes and efforts had turned to the "late unpleasantness". The cannon were now over twenty five years old and had seen some rough treatment and neglect. Most contemporary commentators mention the sad or almost useless condition of the cannon. By most accounts the two guns were in the Galveston area during the war, although there is some evidence they may have been in Austin or San Antonio at different times. The last official mention of the "Twin Sisters" was in a February 8, 1864 letter from Lt. Walter W. Blow to Col. John S. "Rip" Ford, that he was preparing to send the "Twins" to San Antonio in order that Ford would have them available for pending military operations. No record survives as to whether Blow sent the guns or Ford received them.

Since this last mention of the cannon, many stories and reminiscences have been published in books and newspapers by people who are certain they know the fate of the "Sisters". The most popular and prevailing legend holds that at the end of the Civil War a small group of Confederate soldiers recognized the cannon laying in an abandoned lot in Houston and buried the guns to keep them from falling into Federal hands. Over the years, this particular story has spurred fits and spurts of furious hole digging in the Houston area in an effort to locate the artillery. At times the hunt has taken on all the aspects of a Texas version of the search for the Holy Grail; replete with dragons, damsels in distress and noble knights errant. Perhaps one day, at a construction site somewhere in Texas, a dredge operator will notice an odd bit of metal sticking out of the mud and the Twin Sisters will once again see the light of day, but until that time they will remain lost to history.

Invariably, the question arises as to what the physical characteristics of the cannon were. What did they look like and what were their sizes? At the time, cannon were sized by the weight of the round iron ball they fired; thus a cannon was classified as a 6 pounder or 12 pounder or 18 pounder. With the absolute certainty that is the hallmark of any study of early Texas history, we can say, unequivocally, that the Twin Sisters were six pounders .... Or four pounders. We can also say that they were unquestionably made out of bronze ... or possibly iron. However, we can say without a shadow of a doubt that they had a double trail carriage .. that is, unless the carriage was constructed with a single trail ... or, possibly, they may have just been lashed to an oak log.

In point of fact, we know very little about the specific physical characteristics of these individual cannon. There are several descriptions of the cannon left by people who actually saw or used them, but as is the case with multiple eyewitness accounts of the same event, they seldom agree on all points. Even the difference in caliber between a 4 pounder and a 6 pounder is less than a half inch and hence very easy to confuse. At the same time, the period between 1820 and 1840 was a transition period in American ordnance with evolutionary carriage and barrel structural changes being made on several different levels. These, combined with the lack of materiel on the frontier and the lack of written records, makes a

detailed and completely accurate reproduction of the Twin Sisters almost impossible.

So what's the story of the two cannons we've come here to dedicate? Well, as part of a Sesquicentennial Celebration project, the Texas Army, under the command of General Carroll Lewis, and the University of Houston joined forces in 1985 to build two cannons which would accurately represent the best estimate of what the "Twin Sisters" might have looked like. These cannon are the result of that collaboration and were used in the San Jacinto Battle Reënactment in 1986. Afterward they were loaned to the San Jacinto Museum of History for display. After a few years on display in the museum, the natural rotation of exhibits and shrinking exhibit space caused them to be disassembled and stored away. At the 2001 battle reënactment the reënactors found it necessary to bring the cannons out of storage, reassemble and dust them off for service on the Plain of St. Hyacinth, once again. On April 21, 2001, 165 years to the day from Battle of San Jacinto and almost to the hour, the kith and kin of the original "Twin Sisters" roared across the battlefield to the delight of almost 20,000 spectators and participants.

Today, we have gathered here to rededicate these pieces of artillery to the Texian cause. In rededicating these two cannon we restate and reaffirm our appreciation and gratitude to our friends in the cause of liberty; to our compatriots in the fight for freedom. To those of our friends from Courtland, Alabama; New York City, New York; Macon, Georgia; New Orleans, Louisiana and a hundred other communities around the globe, but especially to our friends from Cincinnati, Ohio: We owe you an undying debt of gratitude for your contributions and sacrifices to our unique world.

We shall not forget.

God Bless Texas.

2001 San Jacinto Battle Reënactment Photos

THS, Inc. Homepage THS, Inc. Membership General Rules and Reg.s

---

Copyright © 2001 Texian Heritage Society, Inc.

John Marshall Wade
Born 1815 in New York
Learned the printers trade and set type with Horace Greely
Moved to the Western Creek Nation where he met Sam Houston
Came to Texas with Sam Houston in 1835
Was present at the Battle of San Jacinto
One of the men in charge of the cannons called "The Twin Sisters"
Worked as a printer on the "Register and Texas Telegraph in Columbia and Houston
Settled in Montgomery, Texas where he was Deputy County
Surveyor and publisher of the "Montgomery Patriot"
Married first Ruth Boston and second Virginia Tinsley, daughter of James Tinsley
Died 9 Oct 1879 in Austin, Texas

John Marshall Wade's Home
Located Near Montgomery, Texas
In the Lake Creek Settlement Area

The State of Texas.
County of Montgomery. } I, John M. Wade, of the State and county aforesaid do hereby ~~solemnly declare on oath~~ That I became a member of the army of Texas on the 11th day of March, A. D. 1836; that on that day I joined the Company of Captain Mm Ward (or Weir) and, on joining the army of General Houston, said Company was attached to the regiment of which Col. Sydney Sherman was Commander; that, when the army of Texas reached Groce's, on the retreat from the Colorado, I, together with R. Scurry, Thos. Green, and Ben. McCullough, and seven others were detailed to man the twin sisters, two pieces of artillery which had reached our Camp; that I remained with said artillery Company, under Captain J. C. Moreland, until after the victory of San Jacinto, in which engagement I participated; and my name officially reported in that battle as a member and, of Gun No. 2. That after the battle of San Jacinto, I returned to Capt. Ward's Company in which I acted as Sergeant until the end of the term of my enlistment, to wit 11th June 1836, when I was honorably discharged. And I further solemnly declare that before the expiration of the month of June, 1836, Gen. T. J. Rusk, then Commanding the army of Texas, gave notice of another invasion by the Mexicans, when a Company was raised in the neighborhood of what is now Montgomery, of which I was elected Captain on the 4th day of July, 1836; which Company I immediately reported to Gen. Rusk, then at Victoria on the Guadalupe River; was attached to the

first Regiment Volunteer infantry of Texas, Commanded by Col. Edwin Morehead, and remained in service with said Company until the 4th day of October, 1836, the time for which the Company was enrolled; and that I, and said Company were honorably discharged at that date.

And I furthermore solemnly swear that I am fifty-four years old, and consider myself justly and fully entitled to a pension under the act of the Texas Legislature entitled "An act granting pensions to the surviving veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico" Approved August 13, 1870. — So help me God.

John M. Ward.

State of Texas.
County of Montgomery. } Before the undersigned authority, this day personally appeared Thelp Martin and Thomas Chatham Citizens of Montgomery County and State of Texas, to me well known as persons of truth, veracity and

Shiro Texas.
Aug 26th 1943.

Miss Mary Davis.

Dear Madam -

My Mother Mrs Jennie Ferguson. wasn't feeling so well this warm weather so she wanted me to write to you. I will tell you what my Grandmother told me about her father. Col. John M Wade He died in Austin he was living with his youngest daughter Mrs [redacted] at that time and they told my Grandmother "Thats his eldest Daughter by first marriage" that he was buried in a Mausleum in Austin. we have often thought of trying to locate it.

He married twice. the first time to Ruth Boston to that union three children were born. Frank M. Wade, Tirgah Ann Graton Wade "thats my Grandmother" then the youngest of that union Ruth Wade. when my Grandmother was five years old her father Col John M Wade married Virginia Tinsley. to this union were born. Sam Wade and a girl I dont know her name they

Albert and Ethel H[illegible]
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

MC102 144.4-1

Called her Lady. my mother knows her name but I do not.
General Sam Houston was a great friend of my great Grandfather. and my Grandmother danced with General Sam Houston in a Ball at Montgomery when she was quite young.
Col John M. Wade's first wife Ruth Boston Wade is buried in Huntsville He is buried in Austin in a Mauseleum. is the information my Grandmother gave me.
Mrs Nation of Navasota remembered him. I dont know whether she is living or not her health was failing a few years ago ~~or not~~ I think her name is Mrs E. Nation.
Col John M. Wade last wife died about 1875. Buried in Montgomery.
If there is anything that we know that we can help you we will be willing to tell you all that we know about his life.

Thanking you for the information you have given

I remain your friend
Mrs Jennie Ferguson. By daughter
Mrs E. Rhoton

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

MC102 144.4-1

1

Twin Sisters

1835 - Nov 18 citizens of Cincinnati Ohio raised money for Texas Revolution

2 matched six-pound cannons

sent to Texas (1836) as expression of sympathy -

shipped down Miss River to N.O. ("hollow ware" - U.S. neutrality Act) across Gulf to Buffalo Bayou (Houston) over land by ox-drawn wagon

Cannons roared out in their

(see p 2)

series als ... ever; record
for mann ...
The ... astronaut since
the Gem ...

The Waco News-Tribune
Page 4-A—Waco, Texas
Friday, Nov. 18, 1966

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-1744

THIS DAY IN TEXAS

November 18

Citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio, were raising money in support of the Texas Revolution on this day in 1835.

In a meeting a day earlier, the citizens resolved to provide funds as well as expressions of sympathy for Texans in their struggle against Mexico. The money thus collected went to the purchase of the "Twin Sisters," two matched six-pound cannon, which were sent to Texas early in 1836.

Designated as "hollow ware" to avoid seizure under the U.S. Neutrality Act, the cannon were shipped down the Mississippi to New Orleans, across the Gulf, and to the Buffalo Bayou area by ox-drawn wagon.

Only a few days after their arrival the cannon roared out in their only war-time barrage, at San Jacinto. The cannon were fired on two other occasions—on San Jacinto day in 1841, and when Sam Houston was inaugurated as President of the Republic the second time. The "Twin Sisters" disappeared during the Civil War, supposedly buried in the vicinity of Harrisburg.

—CURTIS BISHOP

Twin Sisters Rededication Address
August 19, 2001, San Jacinto Monument

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
Laporte, TX 77571-9744

by Charles M. Yates

One of my favorite sayings is that when you see a turtle on top of a fence post, you can be sure that he didn't get there by himself. So it was with the Texas Revolution and our fight for freedom. Popular Texas folklore would have us believe that a small band of stalwart colonists rose against the tyranny of a much larger nation and single handedly, through the righteousness of their cause, defeated the greatest military power on the North American continent at the time. This is only partially accurate in that the "stalwart colonists" did rise against a great power, but like their grandfathers before them in the American Revolution, the colonists needed outside help from a world power to win their freedom. Without the aid of the French fifty years before, the American Revolution would have faltered and died; without the aid of the Americans in 1835, Texas' revolution would have suffered the same fate.

Support given by the United States government to Texas was, by necessity, much more covert than that given by the French to the Americans. Fearing an open war with Mexico, the administration of President Andrew Jackson maintained a policy of neutrality and, through what has become known as the tactic of plausible denial, publicly denied any knowledge of or control over its citizens efforts in support of the rebel cause in Texas.

The Federal government's position of neutrality was not shared by a substantial number of its citizens or states. Alabama, Kentucky and Georgia sent volunteers to Texas equipped with military arms from the state's military arsenals. Men, money and equipment were solicited in loud and public ways throughout the United States. Newspapers published notices of public meetings to increase support for the Texas cause and the resulting resolutions, activities and plans were widely circulated. Indeed, one southern newspaper printed a notice that future issues might be delayed because all of the "printer's devils" had run off to Texas. Loud, boisterous parades were held to whip up excitement for helping friends and relations in Texas. Emissaries from Texas, including Stephen F. Austin, were traveling widely throughout the United States seeking support for the Texian cause. Many prominent community and national leaders attended these meetings, including members of Jackson's own administration.

We know that Santa Anna was receiving communications from his spies in the United States about these public displays of support. His ambassador in Washington complained bitterly about the failure of the U.S. government to do something to stop these activities. Santa Anna was also receiving very detailed shipping information from New Orleans, which included the type of goods being shipped, the ship's name, the Captain's name, the departure and arrival schedules and destinations. President Andrew Jackson was receiving the same type of information and in the same time frame. To say that either side was ignorant of even the smallest details of what was happening in the United States concerning support for the Texas Revolution is to ignore the reality of the times. Not only did the leaders of the United States and Mexico know what was transpiring, they both obtained the information with adequate time to act upon it.

Enter the citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. While aid for Texas came from all over the United States, Europe and, indeed, Mexico, itself, the support provided by the citizens of Cincinnati was especially note worthy. Sidney Sherman, a Cincinnati resident at the time, organized a company of volunteers, just across the Ohio River in Newport, Kentucky, to travel to Texas and fight for Texas Independence. The arms, money

and supplies for the Newport Volunteers were provided by contributions from the people of Cincinnati and surrounding communities. The cream of Cincinnati society feted the volunteers with parties and socials and had a special flag created for them to march under. This self-same flag later became known as the San Jacinto Battle Flag and presently hangs in the Senate chamber of the Texas State Capitol.

In mid November of 1835, at a meeting held in Cincinnati to try to find a suitable way to aid the Texian cause, the idea was agreed upon to commission the manufacture of two pieces of artillery to be donated to the Texian Army. It should be note that Mr. Nicholas Clopper who presided over that meeting was the brother-in-law of David G. Burnet, future president of the Republic of Texas. Clopper's son, Andrew, later served as a courier for President Burnet, during the San Jacinto campaign. Ties between the United States and Texas were numerous and strong.

By most accounts the cannon were manufactured at the Greenwood & Webb Iron Works in Cincinnati and departed Cincinnati by river boat in late February of 1836. Because the Jackson administration's official policy toward the revolt in Texas was one of thinly veiled neutrality, during their journey to Texas, the cannons were referred to as "hollow ware", the same shipping designation as glass ware and bottles. This, in order to further reinforce the position of plausible denial for the United States government and to provide a small bit of lite humor for the U.S. Customs officials along the way; all with a wink and a nod.

On March 16, 1836, ten days after the fall of the Alamo and nine days before Fannin and his men were massacred at Goliad, the two cannon were received by Texas' agent in New Orleans, William Bryan. He then transferred responsibility for the two cannon to Col. John A. Wharton who accompanied the two guns on their trip to Texas aboard the schooner Pennsylvania. Traveling with Col. Wharton on board ship was Dr. C. W. Rice, in route to serve in the Texas Navy. Accompanying Dr. Rice were his wife and twin daughters, Elizabeth and Eleanor. Upon arriving at the mouth of the Brazos River, and with the Rice family in attendance, the guns were delivered to Capt. Lewis Allen. During the presentation ceremony it was noted that the good Doctor's set of twins had delivered another set of twins. From this moment on the two cannon from Cincinnati were known as "The Twin Sisters".

Because of bad roads, a numerous and dangerous enemy and an ever moving Texas Army, the two cannon took a circuitous route to eventually find the Texas Army under command of Gen. Sam Houston at Groce's Plantation on the Brazos River. The date was April 11, 1836. After crossing to the east side of the Brazos River, Houston placed the cannon under the command of Lt. Col. James C. Neill and started the army's week long journey south to the plain of San Jacinto. The journey was not easy. That Spring had been exceedingly wet and cold and, at times, the men had to drag the cannons through deep mud by weary human muscle and sheer will power.

The army with only these two cannon arrived at San Jacinto on April 19 and the next day took part in an artillery duel with the lone cannon of the Mexican Army called the Golden Standard. During that artillery duel Lt. Col. Neill was severely wounded and evacuated to Lorenzo de Zavala's house across Buffalo Bayou. Command of the "Sisters" was then turned over to Houston's Chief of Staff, George Washington Hockley, who commanded them on April 21, 1836. The Twin Sisters were used with devastating effect during the battle that would lead to Texas' independence and, ultimately, the addition of a third more territory to the United States.

After the Battle of San Jacinto, the fate of the Twin Sisters starts to become faint. Some sources report that the cannon were transported to Austin and fired on the Capitol grounds on April 21, 1841, the fifth anniversary of the Battle of San Jacinto. They were reportedly fired once again in December of 1841 at

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

Sam Houston's inauguration ceremony as he became President of the Republic of Texas for a second time. In true Texas fashion, the cannon were fired at the same instant Houston kissed the Bible after taking the oath of office.

When Texas became a state in 1846, all military facilities and equipment, including the Twin Sisters, were turned over to the Federal government. The cannon were then transferred to the federal arsenal in Baton Rouge, Louisiana where they gathered dust for fifteen years. With the War of Northern Aggression looming on the horizon, a few people in Texas remembered the Twin Sisters and prevailed on then Gov. Sam Houston to ask the State of Louisiana for their return. The Louisiana Legislature agreed and appropriated $700 to "procure the guns, [and] mount the same in a handsome manner" and ship them to Texas. The cannon arrived in Texas on April 20, 1861, twenty five years to the day after their first firing.

By the time the "Twins" arrived in Texas, events had rapidly progressed. Texas had seceded from the Union and all eyes and efforts had turned to the "late unpleasantness". The cannon were now over twenty five years old and had seen some rough treatment and neglect. Most contemporary commentators mention the sad or almost useless condition of the cannon. By most accounts the two guns were in the Galveston area during the war, although there is some evidence they may have been in Austin or San Antonio at different times. The last official mention of the "Twin Sisters" was in a February 8, 1864 letter from Lt. Walter W. Blow to Col. John S. "Rip" Ford, that he was preparing to send the "Twins" to San Antonio in order that Ford would have them available for pending military operations. No record survives as to whether Blow sent the guns or Ford received them.

Since this last mention of the cannon, many stories and reminiscences have been published in books and newspapers by people who are certain they know the fate of the "Sisters". The most popular and prevailing legend holds that at the end of the Civil War a small group of Confederate soldiers recognized the cannon laying in an abandoned lot in Houston and buried the guns to keep them from falling into Federal hands. Over the years, this particular story has spurred fits and spurts of furious hole digging in the Houston area in an effort to locate the artillery. At times the hunt has taken on all the aspects of a Texas version of the search for the Holy Grail; replete with dragons, damsels in distress and noble knights errant. Perhaps one day, at a construction site somewhere in Texas, a dredge operator will notice an odd bit of metal sticking out of the mud and the Twin Sisters will once again see the light of day, but until that time they will remain lost to history.

Invariably, the question arises as to what the physical characteristics of the cannon were. What did they look like and what were their sizes? At the time, cannon were sized by the weight of the round iron ball they fired; thus a cannon was classified as a 6 pounder or 12 pounder or 18 pounder. With the absolute certainty that is the hallmark of any study of early Texas history, we can say, unequivocally, that the Twin Sisters were six pounders .... Or four pounders. We can also say that they were unquestionably made out of bronze ... or possibly iron. However, we can say without a shadow of a doubt that they had a double trail carriage ...that is, unless the carriage was constructed with a single trail ... or, possibly, they may have just been lashed to an oak log.

In point of fact, we know very little about the specific physical characteristics of these individual cannon. There are several descriptions of the cannon left by people who actually saw or used them, but as is the case with multiple eyewitness accounts of the same event, they seldom agree on all points. Even the difference in caliber between a 4 pounder and a 6 pounder is less than a half inch and hence very easy to confuse. At the same time, the period between 1820 and 1840 was a transition period in American ordnance with evolutionary carriage and barrel structural changes being made on several different levels. These, combined with the lack of materiel on the frontier and the lack of written records, makes a

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum
One Monument Cir
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

detailed and completely accurate reproduction of the Twin Sisters almost impossible.

So what's the story of the two cannons we've come here to dedicate? Well, as part of a Sesquicentennial Celebration project, the Texas Army, under the command of General Carroll Lewis, and the University of Houston joined forces in 1985 to build two cannons which would accurately represent the best estimate of what the "Twin Sisters" might have looked like. These cannon are the result of that collaboration and were used in the San Jacinto Battle Reënactment in 1986. Afterward they were loaned to the San Jacinto Museum of History for display. After a few years on display in the museum, the natural rotation of exhibits and shrinking exhibit space caused them to be disassembled and stored away. At the 2001 battle reënactment the reënactors found it necessary to bring the cannons out of storage, reassemble and dust them off for service on the Plain of St. Hyacinth, once again. On April 21, 2001, 165 years to the day from Battle of San Jacinto and almost to the hour, the kith and kin of the original "Twin Sisters" roared across the battlefield to the delight of almost 20,000 spectators and participants.

Today, we have gathered here to rededicate these pieces of artillery to the Texian cause. In rededicating these two cannon we restate and reaffirm our appreciation and gratitude to our friends in the cause of liberty; to our compatriots in the fight for freedom. To those of our friends from Courtland, Alabama; New York City, New York; Macon, Georgia; New Orleans, Louisiana and a hundred other communities around the globe, but especially to our friends from Cincinnati, Ohio: We owe you an undying debt of gratitude for your contributions and sacrifices to our unique world.

We shall not forget.

God Bless Texas.

2001 San Jacinto Battle Reënactment Photos

THS, Inc. Homepage THS, Inc. Membership General Rules and Reg.s

---

Copyright © 2001 Texian Heritage Society, Inc.

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

AMONG OLDEST

The Texas Almanac lists Montgomery County "in Southeast Texas, largely in the pine belt but with southwest fringe on coastal prairies." Drained by the San Jacinto River, created from Washington County in 1837, organized the same year. Montgomery is one of the most interesting towns in the state. The history there, though some has been recorded by Hurley Condy of the Conroe High School, still remains unwritten. Being one of the oldest counties of our state, it's history is almost that of the state of Texas. The old homes, many built a hundred years ago are open every April along with those at Anderson for the "Anderson - Montgomery Trek". This year Mr. Raymond Weisinger, President of the Montgomery Historical Society, tells us the date has been set for April 19th.

Montgomery stories are quaint, depicting a flavor of the south, such as the story of when the boys of Montgomery "ran away" to join the Confederate Troops. Morgan Price was 16. His mother was so distressed, she sent Stith, the young slave, with a feather-bed to catch up with them and see that Morgan was cared for. The story goes that Stith, faithful and loyal, had the care of all seven boys from Montgomery. "They'd have starved to death, if it hadn't been for Stith," Mrs. Linda Price laughs and tells the story.

Montgomery being near Huntsville, when Sam Houston was living, there is a record of his attending all the community picnics and other functions.

SIGNIFICANT DATES IN THE HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY

1	Dec. 14,	1837	Creation of Montgomery County, Republic of Texas
2	March 1,	1838	Contract for Court House, County Seat of Montgomery
3	April 4,	1838	Contract for Jail Building
4		1839	First District Court heard in Montgomery
5		1843	Division of the County (Various dates - 1873)
6	May 17,	1889	Records moved to Conroe
7	July 2,	1845	John Marshall Wade edits "The Montgomery Patriot"
8		1854	Building Boom
9	May 10,	1845	Mass Meeting for Annexation to U. S.
10		1838	Isaac L. G. Strickland, First Methodist Pastor sent to Montgomery
11		1842	Citizens at Montgomery build first Methodist Parsonage in Texas of logs
12	July 27,	1851	Dedication of Alexander Chapel, with ~~Pleasant M. Yell~~ A. B. Kerr as Pastor
13	Dec. 28,	1851	Baptist Church organized, continous till now
14	April 5,	1845	Masonic Lodge No. 25 Organized, with Sam Houston assisting in Organization
15	May	1861	Company H, 4th. Texas Regiment, Hoods Brigade, begins enrolling at Montgomery
16		1848	State Legislature creates the Montgomery Academy of Montgomery, Texas
17		1924	Consolidation of School Districts for High School
18	Dec. 13,	1931	Strake discovers oil southeast of Conroe
19	Feb. 19,	1949	Opening of Highway 105, and of Montgomery's Community House on spot where old court house, old Masonic Building etc. stood.
20	Dec 8.	1957	Dedication of marker to four old circuit rider Methodist Churches.
21	April 9,	1959	Dictoration of Bronze marker on vault of James Alexander McCowan - Developer of town of Montgomery

A TALK TO THE SENIOR HISTORY CLASS ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY

****

Mary Davis

West of the San Jacinto, Montgomery County was a part of Stephen Austin's fourth and last colony. This extended from the San Jacinto to the Brazos, and on the north, to the old San Antonio Road, north of the present Madison County line.

The colonists came from Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi; they came overland in wagons, several families together, and they were weeks, some perhaps months, on the road. There was no such thing as a good road in those days. They traveled for days in the rain, bogging down in the muddy roads, sometimes having to cut a trail through the forest. There were long days of waiting for overflowing rivers to fall. No matches then, and fires were kindled for their cooking by striking flint rocks together.

Many colonists came early in 1830 and applied at once for their land grants, but it took a long time to survey so much land in a wilderness. It was a year later, in April 1831, before the first grants were issued. The colonists at once got busy, building permanent log houses for themselves and cabins for their negroes. They helped each other hew logs and build houses.

Floors were made of puncheons, which are logs split in half and laid with the straight sides up. Lots of splinters for children's bare feet in those floors, and can you imagine how they ever danced on them? Dancing was their only amusement, and what fun those rollicking square dances must have been, with "Swing your partners," "Balance all," heard above the music of the fiddle and the banjo, played by negro slaves. Sometimes they danced the stately Virginia Reel on those rough floors.

Men and women had to wear Indian moccasins when they couldn't get shoes at San Felipe. For the first few years, nearly all the clothes worn by men, women, and children were of cotton or wool homespun, spun, woven, and dyed by the women; their only lights were tallow candles molded by the women, when they had the tallow, and pine knots in the fireplace. All their cooking was done on the fireplaces, which were wide and deep. Their windows were only wooden shutters.

Conditions were incredibly hard for the first two or three years. They had to go fifty miles to San Felipe for flour, sugar, and coffee, and at first to have their corn ground into meal. The honey they got from bee trees served as sugar. The only food they

did have in abundance was wild game--deer, wild turkeys, squirrels, quail, and wild pigeons, ducks and geese. Sometimes a bear would stray near enough to be shot from the front door, and then there would be bear steak for supper. Wolves and sometimes panthers, would attack the stock at the barns at night. Pioneer life had plenty of excitement.

Although the country was full of Indians, the colonists soon found that they were a friendly tribe. The name of the tribe, Bedias, is perpetuated in the town of that name, where their main encampment was, but they also had a village and burying ground on Caney Creek, about six miles west of Montgomery. These Indians made baskets, moccasins, wooden bowls, and rattan and hickory chairs, which they traded to the settlers. The white boys bought bows and arrows from the Indians and went hunting with them, and they soon became as good shots as the Indians themselves. Every fall and winter, these Indians moved down to the prairies between here and Houston for hunting. The tall grass was nearly as high as a man, and they hid in it to stalk their game.

Once in passing my grandmother's house, some of these Indians went in and sat on her nice, white beds, and, as she was alone with only one or two small children, she dared not say anything. One summer there was an epidemic of typhoid fever among these Indians of the Caney Creek village, and their medicine man treated this by putting the patients on high scaffolds and keeping a dense smoke under them. Tradition doesn't say whether or not any of them survived. Mrs. Wise's father, Dr. Price, wanted to help these Indians, but they said, "Bad medicine--no good doctor."

When the colonists came, they found an Indian trading post on Town Creek, about a half-mile north of the present site of Montgomery. This was owned by Jacob Shannon, the great-grand father of the Shannons now living at Dobbin. These Indians dressed hides beautifully, and Jacob Shannon sold them in New Orleans and brought back supplies for the Indians. Later, he bought supplies for the settlers and once he went to Kentucky and bought horses for them.

This trading post became a meeting place for everyone, a kind of community center. The Shannons say that it was given the name of Montgomery from the family name of Jacob Shannon's mother, who had been Margaret Montgomery. It <u>was</u> called Montgomery, and there was a large enough settlement to be called a town, for the old settlers always spoke of it as "the old town under the hill," and Town Creek got its name from the fact that there was a town there. If we look on this as a town, Montgomery is among the few oldest places in Texas, but historians count its age from 1837, when the new town was founded. This was a municipality, one of the twenty-five original municipalities of Texas. At that time there were already fifteen or sixteen other towns.

Jacob Shannon later removed to his league of land not far from the Caney Creek village, and Miss Lula Shannon tells some interesting stories of the Indians' superstitions. Shannon built here another trading post and a comfortable home with a large fireplace, where on cold winter nights, some of his Indian friends would come to get warm. They thought it bad luck to be in a room with a clock striking, and there was a large eight-day clock on the mantel that struck both the hour and half-hour. Fortunately, the clock gave a little warning signal five minutes before striking. Sitting around the fire in stolid silence, some of them dozing, when the warning click came, every Indian bolted for the door. They stood shivering outside until the last stroke had sounded, when they solemnly filed back into the warm room, to repeat the performance twenty-five minutes later.

The Indians were very superstitious about dreams, deeming them revelations made by their gods. They were afraid to disobey any they thought prophetic; that is, those about any event that they, themselves, could cause to happen. One morning the chief walked into Jake Shannon's store with the announcement that he had dreamed a good dream. "And, Jeek," he said, "you know dreams must come true." "Yes," Shannon agreed, "dreams must come true." "Well," said the Indian, "I dreamed that you give me a suit of clothes and a fine saddle." Shannon knew that he must keep the Indians' friendship, so the chief walked out with the suit and the saddle, which he proudly exhibited to his people. His pride was short-lived, for the white man had a dream. Jake Shannon had long coveted a small piece of land owned by the Indians, which they refused to sell or exchange. One morning, he greeted the chief with the information that he had had a good dream. He told him that he had dreamed that the Indians gave him the land that he had been trying to buy. "And," he added, "you know that dreams must come true." The old chief stood silent. Finally, he said, "Yes, dreams must come true. I'll give you the land." He paused impressively. "But Jeek," he said, "you dream no more, and I dream no more!"

Life became pleasanter for these colonists after the first hardships were over, except for the feeling of insecurity caused by Mexico's attitude. When this reached its climax in the tragic spring of '36, all the men hastened to join Houston's army. When Houston saw that he must continue his retreat to Louisiana, he sent John Mays, Springer and his brother, and William Landrum (perhaps others) to take the women and children of this settlement to safety. They left their homes and everything they could not carry, as they thought forever, and joined all the other Texans fleeing over the bad roads to the east. They had just reached the Trinity River, when the courier came with news of the San Jacinto victory and the capture of Santa Anna.

In 1837, an enterprising land owner plotted a town on the present site of Montgomery, and agreed to give one hundred acres of land to

pay for building a courthouse and jail, if Montgomery should be selected for the county seat. It was known that Congress would organize new counties the following winter. The new town very naturally took its name from "the old town under the hill," and a sale of town lots in the new Montgomery was advertised in The Texas Telegraph in July. This was several months before the county was created, yet historians say that the county and town were named for General Richard Montgomery, who was killed at the battle of Quebec in 1775. They also say that Dallas County was named for the vice-president of the United States, but there was a town of Dallas some time before the county was created.

This advertisement of town lots, naming the advantages of the new place, said that the San Jacinto River was navigable up to this point. They must have seen it only during overflows. I have heard that in the years before the Civil War, large boat-loads of negro slaves were brought up the San Jacinto and landed somewhere near the present Willis Road. It was said that an old house with iron rings in the walls, to which the slaves were chained until sold, was still standing about fifteen years ago.

Montgomery County was created December 14, 1837, and it included besides the present county, Grimes, Walker, and Madison. You should look at a map of counties and see how large your county originally was. Montgomery was chosen as the county seat, and from that time, the little town grew rapidly. The court house was a log house about twenty feet square. They shouldn't have had much trouble then in clearing the courtroom of spectators. Sometime in the fifties, this first court house was moved to my grandmother's house (now the Ben Post home) and used as a kitchen.

Montgomery has the distinction of having built and furnished the first Methodist parsonage in Texas, and we should have got a marker to commenorate this during the Centennial year. This parsonage was built in 1842, the church membership donating "land, money, and other property" to pay for it. Local cabinet makers made the furniture, the earliest American type, sturdy, simple, built for enduring service.

One of the first potteries in Texas was on a farm near Montgomery. The remains of the old kiln and a few broken pieces of pottery still mark the location, and, to this day, the little stream that furnished water for it is called Juggery Creek. I have a credely made jar of this pottery, but Mrs. Castle has a beautifully shaped one, evidently for ornamental use. This was given to her father's aunt, who saw it made ninety years ago. Any profits from this pottery probably came from making whiskey jugs for a nearby still. It was lawful then to operate a still.

By 1845 Montgomery was a thriving little town. It had a live newspaper, The Montgomery Patriot, edited and published by John

Marshall Wade. A copy of this paper of July 2, 1845, is in the library of Sam Houston College. This old paper gives the arrival and departure of the mail. This came by stage coach from Houston once a week, and by horseback from Old Washington once a week. Both of those mail routes went through Huntsville to Cincinnati, a port on the Trinity River in the extreme northeastern part of the county. Travellers from Nacogdoches, coming south, were ferried across the river here, and steamboats from the Gulf made regular trips up the Trinity to Cincinnati and to points farther up the river.

The stage coach from Houston brought both passengers and mail, later making three trips a week. The arrival of the stage coach was the most exciting event of the day. The driver blew his musical horn as he came up the Houston Road until it could be heard in town, and he drew up at the hotel with a flourish. Quite often, General Houston stepped out, sometimes with Mrs. Houston, on their way to Huntsville. Once when Houston was a passenger on this coach eighty-six years ago, he introduced Mrs. Dacus' mother to the man whom she afterward married. Her mother and another girl, of course properly chaperoned, were on their way to Huntsville to a big dance that night. Sam Houston must have felt quite comfortable and jolly, because he was wearing carpet slippers and fanning himself and the ladies with a big turkey-tail fan.

Houston used to visit his friend, Thomas Chatham, for bear hunts out toward the San Jacinto at Bear Bend. Once when visiting another friend, a Mr. Rankin, he became quite sick of fever. Like all men who believe in a guiding star of destiny, Houston was superstitious. He told my uncle, Judge Gay, who went to see him, that when he left home, his children and all the little negro children ran down to the big gate, and as long as they could see him they called, "Goodbye, papa!" and "Goodbye, Marse Sam!" He said they had never done this before. Another ominous sign was, that on the way to Montgomery, a rabbit had run across the road in front of him. Judge Gay laughed and said, "Why, General, what possible connection could there be between your illness and that rabbit's running across the road?" But Houston gloomily shook his head and said, "Well, I'd rather he'd have stayed in his hole."

There is no record of the earliest schools, but from the beginning, the citizens seemed to have realized the supreme importance of good schools, and to have planned for them. Quite early, Dr. Arnold donated a lot for a public school, and he also proposed to give a lot in the southwestern part of town for a future site for a female college, as a girl's school was then called. This dream, however, was never realized. There was a possibility at one time, however, that Baylor College might be located a few miles west of Montgomery, in what is now Grimes County.

In the decade from 1850 to 1860, two chartered academies were opened in town, one of them, which had both boarding and day pupils, being privately owned. This was a very popular school until its discontinuance after the principal's death, sometime during the Civil War.

Different teachers, however, taught in the school building until sometime in the early seventies.

The other school, known for forty-one years as Montgomery Academy, was built on the lot given by Dr. Arnold. This was replaced by another building in 1895. Among many good teachers who have taught in these old Montgomery schools, are Dr. John T. Moore of Houston, Dr. W. B. Bizzell, president of the University of Oklahoma, and Dr. Frank Callcott of Columbia University.

As early as 1838, the colonists had religious services, held by a missionary who rode horseback from Nacogdoches. The first missionary was Isaac Strickland, and it took him six weeks to get around to his few appointments in the Montgomery circuit. These first services were held at the homes of the church members, but since they built a parsonage in 1842, presumably they had a church building by that time. They had a local pastor in 1841.

Large church buildings were erected by both the Methodists and Baptists in 1850 to 1852. The bells, then an innovation in new Texas towns, were given by the Willis brothers, pioneer merchants of Montgomery. One of the good pioneer members was reported to have said that if people were so lazy and unmindful of their duty that they had to have a bell to call them to church, that she thought she wouldn't go any more. Despite her disapproval, the old bell of her church survived to call her great-great-grandchildren to Sunday School, and very sweet and clear it sounds on quiet Sunday mornings. And although on the last December midnights there may be sadness in its tones for the ~~eighty-seven~~ old years it has rung out, it still rings in the new year with confidence and promise.

Montgomery County got a generous share of the tide of settlers that poured into Texas in the late forties and early fifties. These were for the most part well-to-do planters, some of them large slave-owners, and they added much to the prosperity of the town. Montgomery, the only town in the county, was now an important trading center. Long teams of oxen, drawing loads of cotton and other produce, plodded their slow way down to Houston, to become entangled with many other teams on Main Street, so that pedestrians complained bitterly of the danger of crossing the street with twelve-yoke teams of oxen floundering along in both directions. Houston thus had a traffic problem long years before automobiles were dreamed of. These freight wagons brought back loads of all kinds of merchandise, shipped from New York and New Orleans, by way of Galveston. One of the Willis Brothers went to New York every summer for their stock of goods. There was a telegraph line through Montgomery, extending from Houston to Huntsville, perhaps on to Cincinnati and Crockett. At that time, telegraph messages were received on a paper tape, the dots and dashes being perforated by a pencil. A few years ago, old insulators could still be found on trees along the old Huntsville Road, often called the old Telegraph Road.

With the increase of wealth, the exigencies of pioneer life were replaced by the amenities of a more leisurely existence. Living was on a higher plane. Professional men, late comers from the oldest states, lawyers, teachers, doctors, the scholarly type, brought into the new town the culture of the Old South. There was a sprinkling, too, of Northerners, with energy and initiative. Dr. Charles Stewart, prominent in early Texas political life, and the designer of the Texas flag, was a lifelong resident of Montgomery.

Although so remote from cultural centers and new trends of thought, Montgomery had a kind of literary atmosphere; its standards, perhaps, those of the preceding generation. Harper's and the Knickerbocker Magazine were to be found on the parlor tables, although Godey's and Peterson's with their fascinating stories and styles, were more to the ladies' liking. Scott and Thackeray were read, but all were frankly outspoken in their dislike of Dickens. His stories were thought very course. The Last Days of Pompeii, The Scottish Chiefs, and Thaddeus of Warsaw were favorite novels. The pronunciation of Goethe's name was a debatable question that was never quite settled, although Gātha, the one given by Professor Charles Jones of the Jones Academy, was preferred to that of the German music teacher who had classes in town.

A finer Polish teacher, well known in the South, came later to teach the Montgomery young ladies, although the playing of one or two of them was often interrupted by the teacher's anguished cries of "Mein Gott!" when his sensitive ear was assailed by discords. Both of these men had music published by Northern houses. The Polish teacher honored Montgomery by writing and naming a composition Montgomery March. This was probably written for some special occasion, such as a big political barbecue, when a brass band led the parade to the grounds, and also played for the ball at the court house that night.

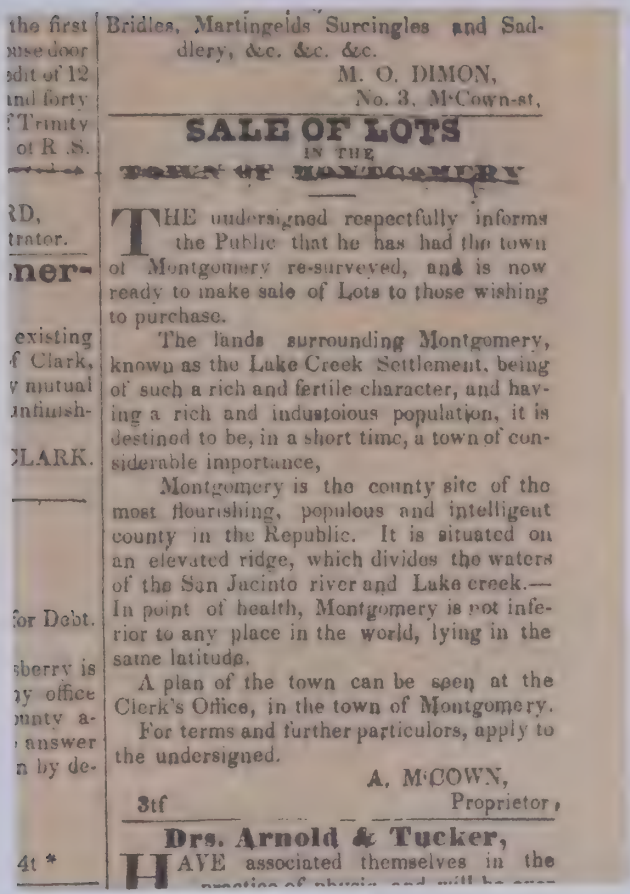
These big entertainments had guests from thirty miles around. Carriages, driven by negro coachmen, came in from Plantersville, Fanthorpe's, Huntsville, Cincinnati, Old Waverly, and from the nearer plantations. Guests from a distance spent the night, or sometimes two or three days, for that was a time of delightful leisure and gracious hospitality.

Weddings were brilliant affairs, and they were always followed by "infairs," which equalled the weddings in splendor of entertainment. This old English custom of the groom's family entertaining for the bride had ceased to be observed in Virginia about the close of the preceding century, but it still survived in Texas. Another old English and Virginia custom, that of naming their country homes, was observed by a few. General Lewis called his home, twelve miles out on the Danville Road, The Elms. This old place, with a ball room on the third floor, is still standing. Another place was named Melrose for the owner's ancestral home in Virginia, which had been named a century or two earlier for Melrose Abbey in Scotland. This lady's social rival, who was the widow of General Memucan Hunt, called her home Malmaison, for the birthplace of the Empress Josephine. This home contained an art

treasure, the bust of General Hunt, modeled in Washington in 1837, when he was the Republic's minister to the United States. This was made by Hiram Powers, the first American sculptor to gain international recognition. It was afterward bought by the state and is now in the Capitol Building.

This old time delightful life was ended by the Civil War. Today it is only tradition, living in the memories of a few persons, to whom its story was told by those who had lived it. But Montgomery is still a pleasant place to live in. The mellow atmosphere of its past invests it with a kind of changeless serenity, and gives to life there a depth and significance unknown in newer communities.

MONTGOMERY PATRIOT



the first
use door
dit of 12
nd forty
Trinity
of R .S.

RD,
trator.

ner-

existing
f Clark,
y mutual
unfinish-

CLARK.

for Debt.

sberry is
ay office
unty a-
answer
n by de-

4t *

Bridles, Martingelds Surcingles and Saddlery, &c. &c. &c.

M. O. DIMON,
No. 3. M'Cown-st.

SALE OF LOTS
IN THE
TOWN OF MONTGOMERY

THE undersigned respectfully informs the Public that he has had the town of Montgomery re-surveyed, and is now ready to make sale of Lots to those wishing to purchase.

The lands surrounding Montgomery, known as the Lake Creek Settlement, being of such a rich and fertile character, and having a rich and industoious population, it is destined to be, in a short time, a town of considerable importance,

Montgomery is the county site of the most flourishing, populous and intelligent county in the Republic. It is situated on an elevated ridge, which divides the waters of the San Jacinto river and Lake creek.—In point of health, Montgomery is not inferior to any place in the world, lying in the same latitude.

A plan of the town can be seen at the Clerk's Office, in the town of Montgomery.

For terms and further particulors, apply to the undersigned.

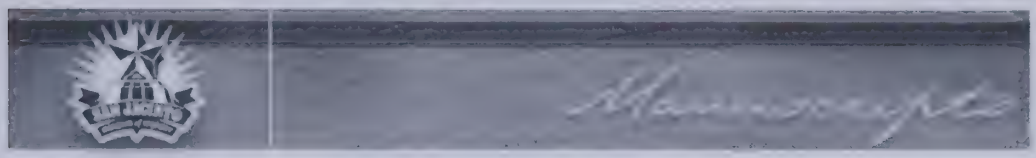
A. M'COWN,
Proprietor,

3tf

Drs. Arnold & Tucker,

HAVE associated themselves in the

July 2, 1845 edition of the Montgomery Patriot, Vol. 1, No. 10, page 4, published by John Marshall Wade in Montgomery, Texas.



San Jacinto Museum of History

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library

Manuscript Collections

Finding Aid

MARY DAVIS COLLECTION

1881 – 1887, 1943 - 1944

Manuscript Collection: MC102

Size: 14 items

Boxes: n/a

OCLC No: 20040630

Acquisition: Mrs. R. T. Weisinger, 1945.

Restrictions on Access: None

Terms Governing Use: Open for research by appointment.

Processed by: Sarah Canby Jackson, 2004

Publication Rights: Copyright has not been assigned to the San Jacinto Museum of History. All requests for permission to publish or quote from manuscripts must be submitted in writing to the Library Director. Permission for publication is given on behalf of the San Jacinto Museum of History as the owner of the physical items and is not intended to include or imply permission of the copyright holder, which must also be obtained by the researcher.

Citation: [Identification of Item], Mary Davis Collection, MC102, San Jacinto Museum of History, Houston, Texas.

Creator Sketch:

Little is known of Mary Davis. She researched the life of John M. Wade (1819 – 1870), San Jacinto veteran and early Texas pioneer, for Ike Moore, first director of the San Jacinto Museum of History. Davis put the letters, photographs, and newspapers she collected into a safety deposit box with the instructions that they be presented to Moore when he returned from the Navy. Davis died, probably in early 1945. When Moore was killed in action in May 1945, Davis' niece, Mrs. R. T. Weisinger, gave her aunt's small collection to the museum.

Bibliography:

"WADE, JOHN M." The Handbook of Texas Online.

http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/view/WW/fwa2.html

Scope and Content Note:

Newspapers, correspondence, and photographs document the life of John M. Wade (1819 – 1870) and life in the communities of Montgomery and Willis in Montgomery County and Navasota in Grimes County, Texas, during the 1880s. Five editions of local papers including the *Montgomery Journal* (1881), the *Willis Index* (1886 – 1887), and the *Navasota Tablet* (1887) record rural life. A single newspaper clipping from the *Houston Post* (1944) mentions John M. Wade and his founding of the *Montgomery Patriot* in 1845. A letter between Mary Davis and Ike Moore summarizes her research into Montgomery County papers and her contributions to L. W. Kemp's sketch of Wade. Four letters from relatives of Wade relate the little information they know concerning their ancestor. Two photographs, one a copy of a photograph of Wade and one of his house taken during the 1890s, provide more information concerning the San Jacinto veteran.

MARY DAVIS COLLECTION, 1881 – 1887, 1943 - 1944

Manuscript Collection: MC102

Size: 14 items

Boxes: n/a

Inventory

Box No.	Folder No.	**Title**	**Dates**
144.4	1	Correspondence: Received and Sent	1943 – 1944, n.d.
144.4	2	Printed Materials: Newspaper Clippings	1944
144.4	3	Printed Materials: Newspapers	1881 - 1887
144.4	4	Photographs	n.d.

HOME

Copyright © 2008 San Jacinto Museum of History. All Rights Reserved. Privacy Policy.

October
Year 1835 in the month of ~~March~~ at the
place then called Lake Creek Settlement
now the Town of Montgomy in the State
and County aforesaid, that the said
Wade and himself joined Capt W Wares

Company and under his Command joined
the Army of the Rublic of Texas under the
Command of Genl Sam Houston on the Colora
do River, and and thence said Wade
and himself came with said Army to
Graces Plantation on the Brazos River and
that said Wade was detailed to serve
with the Artillery on the 16 or 17th of
April 1836

That the said John M Wade
participated in the Battle of San Jacinto,
to the best of his belief and knowledge
on the 21st day of April 1836, that he
returned from said Battle to the
Lake Creek Settlement now the County
and Town of Montgomy where he resided
for many years in fact up to the
present date save about 6 yrs that he
resided in Walker County, that he now
resides in and has charge of
the office of County Surveyor of said
County that he is about 55 & 56
years of age And he believes

~~the~~

~~the said John M Wade to be justly en~~
titled to a Pension for his Services
to the Republic of Texas under the
Pension Act approved August 13
1870 Thomas Chatham

Sworn to Severally Sworn to and acknowledged
by said John M Wade and
said Philip Martin and said Thomas
Chatham all together present at the
same time in my office in the presence
of each other

To all of which I certify
from under my hand and seal of office
at the town and in the County of
Montgomery in the State of Texas
this the 4th day of October 1870

Pleasant W Bell Clk S C M C

respectability, who being duly sworn, declare on oath, that they are now, and have been ever since April 1836, personally acquainted with John M. Wade, of the State and County aforesaid, who is the Signer of the foregoing affidavit; and said John M. Wade being present, they further declare on oath that he is the identical person who rendered the service mentioned in said affidavit; that we believe him to be about fifty-five or fifty-six years of age; that he is at present a citizen of this State and County; and that we believe the Claimant, John M. Wade to be justly entitled to a pension for service rendered in the Army of Texas, previous to the close of the Battle of Jacinto in April, 1836. under the Pension act of the State of Texas, approved August 13, 1870 - So help us God. And the said Philip Martin further says he saw the said John M Wade standing at his Gun - one of the two pieces of artillery of the Army of San Jacinto - on the 21st day of April 1836 on the battle field of San Jacinto at the time of Cannonading the Mexican army And also on the 21st of April with said Cannon as they were going into action in said Battle

Philip Martin

And Thomas Chatham says on his oath that he personally knows the said John M Wade now here present before him in the

The State of Texas
County Montgomery

This day the 8th day of October A.D 1870 before me E.C Chambas a Justice of the Peace and Notary Public in and for the State & County in the State aforesaid, personally came and appears Mathew Cartright applicant for a Pension, and John M Wade and Jabez Shannon his witnesses. Respectable witnesses, All parties Citizens of the State and County aforesaid and to me well known, who each and severally having been by me duly sworn deposes and State as follows to wit

Said Mathew Cartright deposes that he was a Resident Citizen of the Republic of Texas on and in the Year 1832 That between the 10th & 15th days of the months of the Month of April 1836 he joined, at Groce's Plantation, the Company of his neighbour Capt William Ware, said Company then being a part of the army of the Republic of Texas under the command of Genl Sam Houston,

That he marched in said Army and Company to Harrisburg on Buffalo Bayou, and thence to the place on which the Battle of San Jacinto was fought. That there he was detailed to serve in the Cavalry under the command of General Mirabeau B Lamar

That on the 21st day of April 1836 he went into action and did his proper part in the said Battle of San Jacinto

That after said Battle he was restored to

to said Capt Wares company, and continued to serve in the same, the said Republic of Texas, for the space of Two Months or thereabouts, until said Wares Company was discharged. That he was then placed in Capt Wiley's company of Infantry, and continued in Service in said Company for one month, and until he had rendered three entire months service to the said Republic of Texas, when he received an honorable discharge some time in the month of July 1836 from Capt Wiley, for which service he has since received 320 acres of bounty land File No 9 or 96 Montgomery County Patent No 168 Vol 2. dated Sept 4 1846 and also 320 acres Bounty land for service at the Seige of Bexar in 1835 under Generals Austin and Burleson which is Patented in Montgomery County File No 73 or 93. Patent numbered 130 volume 3 That after his discharge from Capt Wiley's company he was induced to remain by General Felix Huston who apprehended a re invasion of the enemy. When he joined Capt or Major J. G. W. Pierson's company on the San Antonio river, where he remained seventeen days longer, and until all probability of a re invasion was at an end

That he then returned to his place of residence in Montgomery County (then called Lake Creek Settlement in the Municipality of Washington now the County of Montgomery &

That he is 55 years of age 27th day of last January 1870

That he has received a 640 acre San Jacinto donation which is laid in Coryell County

of Montgomery in the said State of Texas, Where he has resided ever since and Where he does now reside, Said Cartwright further sayeth that he believes himself in fact knows himself, to be justly entitled to a pension for his services to the Republic of Texas under the Pension act approved August 13 1870 – He was not wounded himself but his horse was killed in the battle of San Jacinto . M M Cartwright

And the Said John M Wade says that he knew said Mathew Cartwright now present before him in the Years 1835 & 1836 at Lake Creek Settlement in the Municipality of Washington Now the County of Montgomery that he Saw said Mathew Cartwright in the army of the Republic of Texas as Second plantation Ranger from there as a member of Capt Williams Weirs Company of the Second Regiment in Col Sidney Shermans Regement. That he saw said Mathew Cartwright on the 21st day of April 1836 in the Battle of San Jacinto. Where he had his horse killed, that he has constantly known said Cartwright from said Year 1836 to the present date as a citizen of Montgomery County and that he now resides in said County.

That said Cartwright is over fifty years of age and he does not doubt he is, as he says 55 Years of age That he as Surveyor of Montgomery knows that said Cartwright received a Donation Donation Warrant for 320 acres and that he surveyed the same for him on Mound Creek in the County of Montgomery and that he believes

Said Cartwright to be justly entitled to a Pension for his services to the Republic of Texas under the Pension act approved August 13 1870 It was a 320 acre bounty Land Warrant that I surveyed for said Mathew Cartwright. His San Jacinto donation is not surveyed in this County

John M. Reed

And Jacob Shannon says that he is a resident citizen of Montgomery County and has resided in What is now said County from the Year 1830 to the present date. That he Knew the said Mathew Cartwright now present before him, in the Year 1835 at and in Lake Creek settlement now said County of Montgomery that he also knew him in the Army of Texas in the Campaign at San Antonio de Bexar in the Year 1835 that he went from said Settlement in company with himself as Members of Capt Foster's company under Capt Jos L Bennett (Foster having resigned) that he saw said Mathew Cartwright at the Siege of Bexar for and during Six Weeks until he himself left the Army from sickness that he is Satisfied that said Mathew Cartwright was in the battle of San Jacinto in Genl Houstons army, or the Army of the Republic of Texas on the 21st day of April 1836 and that he believes said Cartwright to be of the age mentioned 55 Years or thereabouts and that he believes him to be justly entitled to a pension for his said services

WorldCat

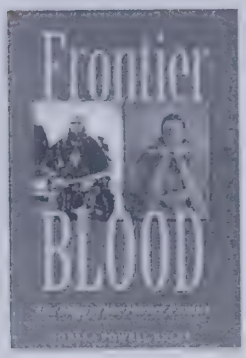
Home Search

Create lists, bibliographies and reviews: Sign in or cre

Search for items: Search Advanced Se

Frontier blood : the saga of the Parker family

by Jo Ella Powell Exley



(not yet rated)

Type:	Book; English
Publisher:	College Station : Texas A & M University Press, ©2001.
Edition:	1st ed | 2 Editions
ISBN:	1585441368 9781585441365
OCLC:	46835787
Related Subjects:	Pioneers -- Texas -- Biography. | Parker family. | Frontier and pioneer life -- Texas. | More Subjects ...
Citations:	Cite this Item | Export to EndNote | Export to RefWorks

Get It
Preview Item (Google Books)
Find in other WorldCat libraries
Buy from Amazon.com

Save It
Add This Page to Favorites
Save to:
[New List]
Save

Add to It
Review this Item
Edit Public Notes

Share It
Link to this Page
BOOKMARK

Libraries | Details | Subjects | Editions | Reviews

Enter Location Information: Kingwood TX
77325 Kingwood, TX
Go
Enter postal code, state, province or country

Displaying libraries **1-10** out of **389** for all **2 editions** **77325 Kingwood, TX** « First ‹ Prev 1 2 3 Next › Last »

Showing libraries that own: **Any Edition** | Just this Edition

1. Lone Star College System — Woodlands, TX 77381 United States
   Book

2. Montgomery County Memorial Library System — Conroe, TX 77305 United States — 18 miles
   Book
   Services: Library Information

Buy This Item

Frontier Blood
Jo Ella Powell Exl...
Best Price $18.68
or Buy New $19.77
Buy from amazon.com

Privacy Information

Buy It Now
$22.46

Office of Comptroller of Public Accounts,

STATE OF TEXAS.

Austin, Texas, Nov. 17th 1870

This is to Certify, *That* John M. Wade *under an Act of the Twelfth Legislature of the State of Texas, entitled "An Act granting Pensions to the surviving veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico," approved August 13, 1870, is entitled to an annual pension of* one hundred & fifty *dollars for the period of his natural life, payable on or after the thirty-first of December of each and every year; said* John M. Wade *being* 76 years of age *a resident of* Montgomery County Texas *and having served in the Army of the Republic of* Texas

A. Bledsoe

Comptroller.

No. 93

Dec. 19th

Montgomery, Texas.
December 5th, 1870.

Hon. A. Bledsoe.
Comptroller Pub. Acct's,
Austin, Texas.

Sir:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of Nov. 17th, 1870, enclosing Pension Certificate No. 93, in my name for $250.00. Please accept my most grateful thanks for the same.

Very respectfully,
Your Obt. Servt.,
John M. Wade.

The State of Texas
County of Walker

~~Foster Bobo~~

C B Stewart is hereby fully authorised to have my claims against the State of Texas for Constables fees in the case of the Republic of Texas vs John H Pearson ~~at~~ decided at Spring term Dist Court Montgomery County 1842 against the Republic of Texas — 5 50

Constables fees case Report vs E D Johnson decided at Spring term Dist Court Montgomery County Term 1843 — 5 50

My Witness fees case of Republic of Texas agst John H Pearson et al Dist Court Montgomery County decided at Spring term Dist Court 1842 3 terms & mileage — 19 85

$30,85

audited by the Comptroller & auditor and to receive the proper certificate ~~the for as [illegible] August 5 1851~~

Witness my hand & seal a Scroll for seal the said Stewart being also fully authorised to receive the proper certificate for said claims and to receive the money on said Certificate wherever the same may be paid by the Government —

this 27th Oct 1851 — Witness my hand & seal a Scroll

Betsy Ann Bobo

The State of Texas
County of Walker

This day came Betsy Ann ~~[illegible]~~ Bobo & stated that she had executed the foregoing instrument of writing for the consideration and purposes therein stated

To which I certify from under my hand & seal of office at Huntsville this 27th day of Oct 1851

Isaac McGary
Clk C. C
Walker Co
Texas

Archives & Manuscripts

Texas State Library and Archives Commission

Republic Claims

Search by Name | Search by Keyword

Showing results for Claimants and Name Mentioned

A total of 27 records were found for Last name: bobo

Claimants and Name Mentioned: (27) | Name mentioned: (8)

Claimant Name	Name Mentioned	Type	Claim Number	Reel	First	Last	Images	id
Bogart, Samuel	Bobo, Green H.	PD	1331	138	266	267		112951
Glasscock, Zebulon P.	Bobo, Green H.	PD	1284	156	369	372		120766
Smith, Daniel B.	Bobo, Carroll	PD	78	186	314	316		133634
Smith, Daniel B.	Bobo, Eneas	PD	78	186	314	316		133635
Smith, Daniel B.	Bobo, Lynn	PD	78	186	313	318		133587
Stewart, Charles B.	Bobo, Betsy Ann	PD	1620	188	488	488		134762
Stewart, Charles B.	Bobo, Foster	PD	1620	188	462	487		134609

Prev | 1 | 2 | 3

This page updated 06/09/2008

The Texas General Land Office actively preserves and promotes awareness of the history of Texas public lands.

- Spanish and Mexican Land Grants
- Land Grants after Independence (1836)
- Historic Map collection

Spanish and Mexican Land Grants

The Texas General Land Office is the repository of original Spanish and Mexican land titles in Texas. Along with a variety of associated materials, these records make up the Spanish Collection, which constitutes the primary source of documentation for land distribution in Texas prior to 1836. The Spanish Collection is also a rich source of information for studying the settlement of Texas and the activities in the empresario colonies prior to independence. The records encompass the period from 1720 to 1836, but the bulk of the material is from 1824-1836. Some of the most frequently sought records are discussed below. For other records and more detailed descriptions, see Spanish and Mexican Records of the Texas General Land Office.

Catalogue of the Spanish Collection

The Spanish Collection of the Texas General Land Office is one of the premier collections of Texas historical documents and has long been considered the most valuable source of original records on the settlement of Texas before 1836. The first comprehensive catalogue of the Spanish Collection is now available for general distribution. Learn more about this important new catalogue here.

Land Grants after Independence (1836)

Similar policies made land available under the Republic of Texas through headrights and military land grants. After annexation by the United States in 1845, Texas retained control of its public domain, unlike other western states, and continued to distribute its land. Before 1900, land was used by the government to secure and pay off debt, reward veterans, encourage economic development (including the building of railroads), finance the public schools, and even to build its state capitol.

One result of Texas' generous public lands programs was the creation of

extensive records documenting settlement in Texas--a wealth of information for historical research. These records include files on individual tracts of land, records of land certificates, claims files, maps, and many other useful sources of information about people and places in Texas.

- Categories of Land Grants in Texas
- Information for Researchers: The Land Grant Process After 1836
- History of Texas Public Lands
- Land Grant Database

Map Collection

The Land Office is proud to offer a searchable index of our historic map collection. It is now possible to purchase full color copies of maps contained within the archival collection. Learn more about the map collection here.

For questions about land grant records or any of the GLO historical programs, contact the Archives & Records Division at 512-463-5277. The Archives Research Room is open Monday through Friday from 7:30 AM until 6:00 PM (CST).

Texas General Land Office
1700 North Congress Avenue
Archives and Records Division
Austin, Texas 78701-1495

Send comments to Archives & Records

Texas General Land Office
Land Grant Search

County:	Jasper
Abstract Number:	124
District/Class:	Jasper 2nd
File Number:	000026
Original Grantee:	Durdin, Hillard
Patentee:	Durdin, Hillard
Title Date:	
Patent Date:	19 Feb 1842
Patent No:	473
Patent Vol:	2
Certificate:	394
Part Section:	
Survey/Blk/Tsp:	
Acres:	352
Adj County:	
Adj Acres:	
Remarks:	

Close Window

Send comments to Archives & Records

Texas General Land Office
Land Grant Search

County:	Tyler
Abstract Number:	253
District/Class:	Liberty 3rd
File Number:	000107
Original Grantee:	Fulgham, James H
Patentee:	Fulgham, James H
Title Date:	
Patent Date:	11 Jun 1851
Patent No:	15
Patent Vol:	7
Certificate:	30
Part Section:	
Survey/Blk/Tsp:	
Acres:	320
Adj County:	
Adj Acres:	
Remarks:	

Close Window

Send comments to Archives & Records

Texas General Land Office Land Grant Search

County:	Tyler
Abstract Number:	256
District/Class:	Liberty 3rd
File Number:	000174
Original Grantee:	Fulgham, James H
Patentee:	Nolen, E T
Title Date:	
Patent Date:	11 Jun 1851
Patent No:	16
Patent Vol:	7
Certificate:	30
Part Section:	
Survey/Blk/Tsp:	
Acres:	320
Adj County:	
Adj Acres:	
Remarks:	

Close Window

Send comments to Archives & Records

San Jacinto Museum of History

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library

Manuscript Collections

Finding Aid

MARY DAVIS COLLECTION

1881 – 1887, 1943 - 1944

Manuscript Collection: MC102

Size: 14 items

Boxes: n/a

OCLC No: 20040630

Acquisition: Mrs. R. T. Weisinger, 1945.

Restrictions on Access: None

Terms Governing Use: Open for research by appointment.

Processed by: Sarah Canby Jackson, 2004

Publication Rights: Copyright has not been assigned to the San Jacinto Museum of History. All requests for permission to publish or quote from manuscripts must be submitted in writing to the Library Director. Permission for publication is given on behalf of the San Jacinto Museum of History as the owner of the physical items and is not intended to include or imply permission of the copyright holder, which must also be obtained by the researcher.

Citation: [Identification of Item], Mary Davis Collection, MC102, San Jacinto Museum of History, Houston, Texas.

Creator Sketch:

Little is known of Mary Davis. She researched the life of John M. Wade (1819 – 1870), San Jacinto veteran and early Texas pioneer, for Ike Moore, first director of the San Jacinto Museum of History. Davis put the letters, photographs, and newspapers she collected into a safety deposit box with the instructions that they be presented to Moore when he returned from the Navy. Davis died, probably in early 1945. When Moore was killed in action in May 1945, Davis' niece, Mrs. R. T. Weisinger, gave her aunt's small collection to the museum.

Bibliography:

"WADE, JOHN M." The Handbook of Texas Online.

http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/view/WW/fwa2.html

Scope and Content Note:

Newspapers, correspondence, and photographs document the life of John M. Wade (1819 – 1870) and life in the communities of Montgomery and Willis in Montgomery County and Navasota in Grimes County, Texas, during the 1880s. Five editions of local papers including the *Montgomery Journal* (1881), the *Willis Index* (1886 – 1887), and the *Navasota Tablet* (1887) record rural life. A single newspaper clipping from the *Houston Post* (1944) mentions John M. Wade and his founding of the *Montgomery Patriot* in 1845. A letter between Mary Davis and Ike Moore summarizes her research into Montgomery County papers and her contributions to L. W. Kemp's sketch of Wade. Four letters from relatives of Wade relate the little information they know concerning their ancestor. Two photographs, one a copy of a photograph of Wade and one of his house taken during the 1890s, provide more information concerning the San Jacinto veteran.

MARY DAVIS COLLECTION, 1881 – 1887, 1943 - 1944

Manuscript Collection: MC102

Size: 14 items

Boxes: n/a

Inventory

Box No.	Folder No.	**Title**	**Dates**
144.4	1	Correspondence: Received and Sent	1943 – 1944, n.d.
144.4	2	Printed Materials: Newspaper Clippings	1944
144.4	3	Printed Materials: Newspapers	1881 - 1887
144.4	4	Photographs	n.d.

HOME

Copyright © 2008 San Jacinto Museum of History. All Rights Reserved. Privacy Policy.

Miss Mary Davis, Shiro Texas.
6-2-43
In Reply to your
Letter May 17th In regards to
my Grandfather.
John Marshall Wade.
He was borned in
New York city sometime
about 1817 as near as
I can figure it, He was
18 year old when he came
to Montgomery Texas.
He worked at Sevaor &
later joined up with
Gen. Sam Houston
during the battle of
San Jancento. I have
heard my mother say
that just as soon as
the battle started
one of the men that
maned one of the cannons
Was killed He took

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

NC102 .144.4-1

I have hurd my mother
day that. He was
talking one day to
Gen Sam Houston and
he said John you
have never recived
your just rewards.
He later moved back
to Montgomery where
joined Enlisted up with the
Cival War & Was a
Col- John. M. Wade.
But I do not know
which he gained this
title As all I know
is what my mother told
me. I have heard my
mother say my Grand
mother Was burried in Huntsville
Tx,

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

MC102 1444-1

After She died he went to live with my Uncle Sam Wadd his son who worked in General land office in Austin Texas. He later died there in Austin but I do not know the exact dates on his birth or Death. I have wrote to several of my kin folks But they do not know Ethy. I am Sorry I had to wate so long to answer your letter as I was tring to find the Exact Date. Hoping this will be of some help.

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Museum Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-5744

NC102 144.4-1

From your Friend
Mrs. Nille Ferguson.
Shiro
Texas.

P.S. I have a small picture of my Grandfather but do not want to part with it. But will get a copy and mail you.

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

NC102 1444-1

Shiro Texas
March 23, 1944
Miss Mary Davis.
Dear Friend.
I am sending a picture of my Grand Father but it is a very sorry one. but I hope it will do. maby later I can get a better one.
Yes I hope this war is soon over.
Your friend.
Mrs W. Ferguson

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

NC 102 144.4/-1

Waco, Texas, April 28, 1944.

Miss Mary Davis,
Houston, Texas

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

Dear Miss Davis:

I wish I might give you the information you ask for, but in this respect I am a knownothing.

My father, a native of Liverpool England, came to this country for his health and was told to seek the pineries of East Texas. He was a painter. He worked for Mr. Wade in Montgomery and went from there to Huntsville, where he established the Item, the first

2) issue of which was on August 1, 1850.

An aunt of mine married Charley Taylor of Montgomery County, and I would occasionally go down there for a visit. I can't give the dates, but Harvey then existed — that is, when I first visited. The only darking I ever saw was by Grandpa Taylor.

One day I went with a young negro to the town of Montgomery, the first town I ever saw outside of Huntsville. This negro stopped at a house to see some negro friends, and while he went in, I sat on

Albert and Ethel Herrington Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

NC102 144.4-1

3) my horse.

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9741

Presently a gentleman with full beard came out and said, "This negro boy tells me your name is Robinson and that you are from Huntsville; are you a son of Stemberge?" That was Mr. Wade.

And then he made me get off the horse and come in and have dinner with the family.

That was my first and only visit to Montgomery, and I remember seeing a man sitting in front of a store with a shotgun resting on his knees. I take it that at this time the Civil War was in progress.

Sincerely yours,
George Robinson

MLHR 44.4-1

HISTORY

OF THE

SAN JACINTO CAMPAIGN

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

Compiled and Published by

W. C. DAY

Superintendent.
San Jacinto State Park

HOUSTON'S OFFICIAL REPORT OF THE BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO TO THE TEXAS GOVERNMENT

Headquarters of the Army,
San Jacinto, April 25, 1836.

To His Excellency, David G. Burnet, President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir:

I regret extremely that my situation, since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same, previous to this time.

I have the honor to inform you, that on the evening of the 18th inst., after a forced march of fifty-five miles which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's ferry on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo Bayou below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear, we continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt in the prairie, for a short time and without refreshments. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within half a mile of the ferry in some timber, and were engager in slaghtering beeves, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be approaching in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's point, New Washington, eight miles below. Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparation for his reception, He took position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery consisting of one double fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry, in column, advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed by a discharge of grape and canister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms

Albert and Ethel Herbert Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
Fine Lumber Co. Inc.
La Porte, TX 77571-0744

took place between the troop, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortifications. A short time before sunset, our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Col. Sherman, marched for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a sharp encounter with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime, the infantry under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the calvary, if necessary. All then fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at about half past three o'clock, taking the first refreshment they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of the breast work in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry upon their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upwards of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half past three o'clock in the evening, I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with the Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off all possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in numbers seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heighten their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me the opportunity for making the arrangements preparatory to the attack without exposing our designs to the enemy. The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army. The artillery under the special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry,

under command of Lieutenant Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar, whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades and called him to that station, placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was first dispatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and deploying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within two hundred yards of the enemy's breast work, and commenced an effective fire with grape and cannister. Colonel Sherman with his regiment having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line at the center and on the right, advancing in double quick time, rung the warcry, "Remember the Alamo!" received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork; our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted only eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stands of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before, Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanding the pursuers. The conflict in the breast work lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with the killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of them mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom was one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants. Wounded: 208, of which were: five colonels, three lieutenant colonels, two second lieutenant colonels, seven captains, one cadet. Prisoners, 730; President Santa Anna and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion are included in the number. General Santa Anna was not taken until the 22nd, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped.

"About six hundred muskets, three hundred sabres, and two hundred pistols have been collected since the action. Seven hundred mules and horses were taken, and near twelve thousand dollars in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, illy supplied with rations and clothing; yet amid every difficulty they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude, and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action, my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy. He bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of such daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a lustre from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader, while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration,

"Your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,

"Commander-in-Chief."

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

Books for Joe

G. I. JOE, it seems, is not only the best-dressed, best-equipped and best-fed fighting man on earth, but he can claim to be the most well-read, thanks to an enterprise sponsored by the Council of Books in War-Time in which American publishers and authors have cooperated to get into Joe's hands copies of the latest and best books.

Two Nation-wide Victory Book drives brought to the armed services many million books for the training camps and ship libraries, donated by civilians, but soldiers overseas did not have the advantage of these libraries. The answer to the problem was the Armed Service Editions project, which now is providing reading material ranging from the classics to Western and murder yarns at the rate of 3,000,000 books a month.

The books are bought by the war department at an average rate of seven cents each, and issued free to the men and women in service overseas along with their food and ammunition. Huge quantities of them also are sent to American prisoners of war in Germany and Japan.

The books are complete, but all frills of standard editions of the books are eliminated. They can be slipped easily into the pocket. They can be, and are, read in the foxholes of Italy, the huts of Alaska and the jungles of India, and then discarded or traded off for different ones. Every effort is made to get as many of the books as possible to the actual fighting fronts. Where no other recreation is possible, the solace of an interesting story undoubtedly serves well, because the demand for the books grows monthly.

While civilians at home are buying war books by the gross, the soldiers prefer humor and the men of the navy like Westerns. The army estimates each book is read about six times. Multiply this by the 3,000,000 a month published, and the result by the 12 months of the year, and you will discover that G. I. Joe is quite a reader.

In Venice there is a statue with the inscription, "I count no hours but those that are serene." And yet the most of us are in a fret lest we arrive after the game has started.

One Thousand Amendments

IF THE Southern senators can stave off passage of the unconstitutional anti-poll tax bill through the current session of Congress, they may be safe for three or four years—possibly longer, depending upon the administration's disposition after next November's election.

But the poll-tax State solons evidently figure that they have a desperate fight on their hands, judging by the all-out preparations they are making. Undoubtedly the recent supreme court decision has redoubled their determination to kill the measure if they possibly can.

They expect the House-approved bill, abolishing poll taxes as a prerequisite for voting, to be called up probably during the last week in the month, and it is reported that they have a grand total of 1000 amendments either ready for presentation or being prepared. Senator James O. Eastland of Mississippi is turning the amendment-grinding machine, while his home-State colleague, Senator John L. McClellan, feeds the raw materials into the hopper.

Texas' Senators Tom Connally and W. Lee O'Daniel, bulwarks in the blocking of the last congressional assault upon the poll tax, are expected to play leading roles in the coming battle.

With the mass of proposed alterations being drawn, designed to cover voting qualifications of every State, the opponents hope to tie the legislation up in a filibuster knot which cannot be unsnarled before the adjournment gavel falls.

Their chief hazard is the possibility of proponents' marshaling enough votes to clamp on the cloture rule, which would knock out all parliamentary delaying devices and bring the measure to an early vote. Supporters of the bill are working on that, but Senator Eastland says he isn't worrying much about the danger. The administration forces, by horse-trading with Northern, Eastern and Western senators who have no particular interest in the legislation because their States do not have the poll tax, can muster a majority to pass it if they can ever bring it to a vote; but the Southerners, with the other support they can enlist, hope to be able at least to block cloture.

If the lid is kept off the debate, they should be able again to spare the South from having this relic of Thaddeus Stevens force-bill statesmanship crammed down its throat.

John Ireland, sometime governor of Texas, was true to his name; the land, he held, should belong to actual settlers. "Soon enough," he said, "we shall be pushing one another into the sea."

Freedom is like character; it has to be achieved to stand in the day of trial and temptation.

Albert and Ethel Herzstein Library
San Jacinto Museum of History
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9744

In Old Montgomery

By GEORGE ROBINSON

THE Montgomery Patriot made its appearance on July 2, 1845, the editor and publisher being John Marshall Wade, a San Jacinto veteran.

The paper had advertisements of three general merchandise stores, three doctors, a tailor, and a cabinet maker.

One of the three stores wished the public to know:

"No humbug!!! New Goods Direct from New Orleans. Newest Fashions and Latest Styles."

Among the articles on sale were gras de Naples and Campeachy hats.

One of the firms advertising was that of P. J. and R. S. Willis, later wholesalers in Galveston, and for whom the town of Willis is named.

According to the Patriot, mail was received from Houston, Huntsville and Washington once a week, coming from the last-named place on horseback.

Montgomery was the only town between Houston and Huntsville, stage coaches traversing the distance, later extended to Crockett.

Sam Houston frequently traveled by stage back and forth between Huntsville and Houston, nearly always using a large fan of turkey feathers.

The hero of San Jacinto occasionally spent a day or so at the Price hotel, and one day at the dining table he said to the negro waiter who had served him water in a glass, "Here, Stith, take this glass and bring me a tin cup."

A successor of Houston's in the governor's office preferred to drink out of a pitcher.

Sam Houston and A. P. Wiley of Huntsville spoke in opposition at the Baptist church in Montgomery. While Wiley was speaking, Houston took out a little pocket-comb and sat there running it through his hair and gazing out of the window.

When Houston came to reply, he began by saying, "I thought the Know-nothing party was dead and buried, but my friend Wiley has pulled it out by the tail, and is trying to bring it to life."

Miss Kate Wiley, a daughter of the man who debated that day with Sam Houston, was for many years a teacher in the public schools of Galveston.

John Wiley, a son of Professor A. P. Wiley, mentioned above, had a daughter who was married to Claude Gary of Galveston, whose mother was a Willis, and whose uncle, Capt. Tom Gary, held a position in the Federal service under Grover Cleveland.

This writer counts it great gain to have dined with John Marshall Wade in his home in Montgomery, and it was from the office of the Montgomery Patriot that the founder of the Huntsville Item went, which newspaper began its career on Aug. 1, 1850, thus affording a loafing place for the brother beloved, Ed Kilman, while learning how to teach young hopefuls at the Sam Houston institute and now aiding in the spread of those principles without which the Republic would fall far short of the achievements and hopes of the founding fathers.

The more the people look to the government for succor, the more do they advertise themselves as suckers.

MC 102 144.4-2

San Jacinto News

APRIL 2008

Museum Supports Education through the San Jacinto Symposium

The San Jacinto Museum of History will be awarding a total of 11 scholarships to teachers to attend the Battle of San Jacinto Symposium on Saturday, April 19. "Winning the Battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, was critical to creating the Republic of Texas," said Larry Spasic, president of the museum. "We want our Texas history teachers to be excited about this history-changing event, and to hear the latest research and pass it along to their students." The scholarships will be given to 4th and 7th grade history teachers; applications for the scholarship are due April 4.

The topic of the eighth annual symposium is *Expanding the Horizons of Texas History*, and speakers will be Stephen Harrigan, Miguel Angel González Quiroga, Betsy Davis, Dreanna Belden, and Stuart Reid. The event will occur at the Hilton Hotel and Conference Center at the University of Houston, beginning at 9:00 a.m. For more information or registration, visit www.friendsofsanjacinto.org.

Family Fun at Fantastic Festival

A full day of music, entertainment, food, games and fun, culminating in the popular reenactment of the Battle of San Jacinto, will occur on Saturday, April 26 at the San Jacinto Day Festival and Battle Reenactment.

Popular entertainers at the festival will include Liz Talley, 2008 Female Vocalist of the Year nominee by the European Country Music Awards, Austin favorite Sam Sliva and The Good, K. R. Wood, and the North Harris County Dulcimer Society. Kids will enjoy Phydeaux's Flying Flea Circus, Marsha's Petting Zoo, hands-on crafts, and a dig site hosted by the Houston Archeological Society, as well as other activities. Texas Parks & Wildlife staff will lead tours of the marsh area, and craftspeople will demonstrate their skills.

Festival visitors can tour the Texian and Mexican encampments, where the reenactors from the San Jacinto Volunteers and other living history organizations from across the state camp out before and after the festival. The camps are set up to demonstrate camp life, and visitors can participate in military drills and see how the cannon are handled.

The highlight of the day is the reenactment of the Battle of San Jacinto, which begins at 3:00 p.m. They replicate the Runaway Scrape (Texians gathering the few belongings they could to flee the advancing forces of Santa Anna), the march of the Texas army from Gonzales to San Jacinto, the cannon duel, and the final battle between the two forces. The reenactment ends with the surrender of Mexican Army General Santa Anna to Texian Army General Sam Houston, followed by the laying of wreaths to honor the sacrifices of both armies.

The museum would like to thank Presenting Sponsor HEB Tournament of Champions, Rohm and Haas of Texas, and the San Jacinto Day Foundation for their support of this event.

Admission to the festival is free, and food will be available for purchase. Plan to bring a lawn chair or blanket to sit on while watching the reenactment. The event runs from 10:00 a.m. to 6.00 p.m.

Scenes from the 2007 Reenactment

Letter from the President

Dear Friends,

The past six months have been busy but successful. With your help, the San Jacinto Museum of History was able to raise $200,000 to meet a $100,000 challenge grant, generously given by the Houston Endowment Inc.

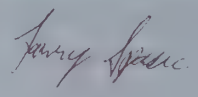
As a result of the challenge grant, the San Jacinto Museum staff was able to secure funds from the Meadows Foundation to recruit a Development Director, a position that has been open since 2005. The Museum's highly successful *Elegant Evening with History* fundraising dinner and member support secured the remaining revenues needed to fully respond to the challenge grant presented to the Museum.

The support of the Houston Endowment Inc. has made it possible to expand our base of support, continue to present quality exhibits, and work with the Economic Alliance Houston Port Region, local political leaders, and surrounding communities toward establishing what will be the San Jacinto Texas Historic District.

We appreciate and acknowledge all that the legacy of Mr. and Mrs. Jesse H. Jones has provided to us through the Houston Endowment Inc.

On February 23, Curator Elizabeth Appleby, Trustee Nancy Burch, Advisory Board Member Dorothy Knox Houghton and I attended a forum entitled *Building Bridges: The Future of Houston's Past*. Sponsored by the Houston History Association, this conference provided an opportunity for organizations interested in Houston's history to network with one another and identify common goals. We hope the future brings other opportunities to cooperate with those institutions who promote tourism and history.

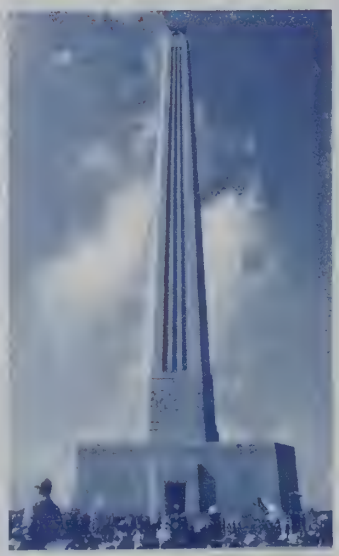
Lastly, we are preparing to co-host the Official State of Texas Ceremony commemorating the anniversary of the Battle of San Jacinto, and, of course, our successful annual San Jacinto Festival and Battle Reenactment later this month. We look forward to everyone enjoying these and all of our upcoming events.



Larry Spasic
President
San Jacinto Museum of History

Technology Updates to Theatre

Thanks to generous funding from the Albert and Ethel Herzstein Charitable Foundation, the museum has been able to replace the video projectors in the Jesse H. Jones Theatre for Texas Studies. The old projectors were nearing the end of their life expectancy, and were causing severe color deterioration in the projection of *Texas Forever!! The Battle of San Jacinto*. The grant allowed the museum to purchase 4 Eiki LCX-80 video projectors. Three of the projectors will be used for *Texas Forever!!*. The fourth is for multi-purpose use in conjunction with a new Dell Laptop for Power Point presentations and DVD media. The museum also replaced the outdated CRT (picture tube) monitors with energy efficient flat panel LCD monitors.



A crowd gathers on April 21, 2007, to commemorate the Battle of San Jacinto.

Commemorating Independence

Join us for the 172nd anniversary of the Battle of San Jacinto on Monday, April 21, at 11:00, on the steps of the San Jacinto Monument. Master of Ceremonies Ron Stone, Jr. will be preceded by the La Porte High School Band. Scholarships will be awarded by the Sons of the Republic of Texas, the Knights of San Jacinto, and the Daughters of the Republic of Texas, and Sam Houston's report from the battlefield will be read. The principal speaker will be Texas State Historian Jesús F. de la Teja. The ceremony will conclude with the laying of a memorial wreath and a salute by the Texas Army.

Conservation, Acquisitions Focus of Temporary Exhibit

An exhibit highlighting recently conserved artifacts and new acquisitions will open in time for visitors on San Jacinto Day. The display is free to the public and includes military uniforms believed to have been worn at the Battle of San Jacinto and documents presenting the Mexican view of the Texas Revolution. Especially timely is the invitation to a ball commemorating the Battle of San Jacinto in 1838. Conservation efforts in the past year have been funded through gifts from the Summerlee Foundation, Mrs. William T. Kendall, and Betty and Bill Conner. The new acquisitions are the gift of the Damon Wells Foundation.

Thanks to Our Special Donors

Bank of America
The Hon. and Mrs. Kenneth E. Bentsen, Jr
Mr. Donald Boudreaux
Mr. and Mrs. Howard Horne
The Houston Endowment, Inc.
John P. McGovern Foundation
Rohm and Haas of Texas
San Jacinto Day Foundation
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Weekley

Dates to Remember

April 16, San Jacinto Dinner, Houston Country Club, 6:30 p.m.

April 19, Battle of San Jacinto Symposium

April 21, San Jacinto Commemorative Ceremony, 11:00 a.m.

April 26, San Jacinto Day Festival and Battle Reenactment, 10:00 a.m. to 6:00 p.m.

May 24, Exhibit Opening, *Developing Houston:Photographic Treasures from the Cecil Thomson Collection*

Dinner Speaker and Honorees Selected

The San Jacinto Museum of History is delighted to welcome H. W. Brands to speak at the annual San Jacinto Dinner. Dr. Brands teaches at University of Texas, where he is the Dickson Allen Anderson Centennial Professor of History. His topic will be "San Jacinto in History". This annual event will occur on Wednesday, April 16 at the Houston Country Club.

Honored this year will be Robert Brooks and Sarita Armstrong Hixon. Sarita Hixon, a member of the Texas Historical Commission, is a descendant of San Jacinto veteran John William Smith and pioneer rancher James H. Durst. As a past president of the Board of Trustees of the San Jacinto Museum of History Association, she steered the museum through the life-safety renovations to the San Jacinto Monument in 2005-2006. She continues as an advisor to the board. Her husband Bob Hixon is a partner in John L. Wortham and Co. He is a long time supporter of the Houston Hospice and past chair of the Board of the Alley Theater.

For dinner reservations, contact Evelyn Buchner at 281.479.2421.

Today's Heroes of San Jacinto

New and Renewing members since December 2007

Monument Society

Ms. Helen K. Groves
Mr. and Mrs. George Hixon
Mr. and Mrs. John H. Lindsey
Mr. and Mrs. W. Walter Negley
Mr. and Mrs. Patrick Oxford
Mr. and Mrs. Parker S. Quillen
Mr. and Mrs. T. R. Reckling, III
Mr. and Mrs. Eliot P. Tucker
Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Whitfield

Independence Society

Mrs. Thomas D. Barrow
The Hon. and Mrs. Lee M. Bass
The Hon. Frank W. Calhoun
Mr. and Mrs. Frank C. Davis, III
Mr. and Mrs. Alfred H. Ebert, Jr.
Mrs. Caroline Forgason
Mr. and Mrs. James W. Hargrove
Mr. and Mrs. Thomas R. Kelsey
Mr. and Mrs. J. Philip McCormick
Mr. and Mrs. George A. Peterkin, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. David N. Scoular
Dr. J. Marvin Smith, III
Mr. and Mrs. Gene Van Dyke
Mr. Bert Winston, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. Blair Woodall

Freedom Society

Mr. and Mrs. Edward R. Allen
Mr. and Mrs. William J. Anderson, Jr.
Mrs. W. Buck Arnold
Mr. and Mrs. Doug Atnipp
Mr. and Mrs. Paul Gervais Bell
Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth E. Bentsen
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Blades
Mr. Jack S. Blanton, Sr.
Mr. and Mrs. Francis X. Bostick
Ms. Gina C. Bouchard
Mr. and Mrs. Samuel F. Bowen
Mr. and Mrs. Robert H. Boykin, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. Jerry S. Brannen
Mr. and Mrs. Keith Brown
Ms. Betsy Burrows
Mr. and Mrs. Ray Cable
Mr. and Mrs. Douglas Campbell
Mr. and Mrs. Tommy Carter
Mr. and Mrs. William P. Conner
Mr. and Mrs. Stephen C. Cook
Mr. and Mrs. Edward T. Cotham, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. H. Markley Crosswell III
Mr. and Mrs. John C. Dawson, Jr.
Dr. and Mrs. C. William Doubleday
Mr. and Mrs. Arthur O. Evans, III
Mr. and Mrs. Kelly Frels
Mr. Tom Frost
The Hon. Gene Green
Dr. and Mrs. Carlos R. Hamilton, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. William S. Hayes
Mr. Donald E. Henkel
Mr. and Mrs. William L. Hixon
Mrs. Thomas W. Houghton
Mr. Kirby and Dr. Claudia Iselt
Mr. Lewis A. Jones
Mr. and Mrs. Edward W Kelley, Jr.
Mr. John W. Kelsey
Dr. Mavis P. Kelsey, Sr.
Dr. John Kirk
Mr. Michael D. Konieczny
Mr. and Mrs. Michael N. Lamb
Mr. Will Y. Lancaster
Mr. and Mrs. Tim Lomax
Ms. Joan H. Lyons
Ms. Kay Kimball Martin
Mr. Stephen A. Massad
Ms. Suzanne K. Morris
Mr. and Mrs. Stephen D. Newton
Mr. and Mrs. William Noel
Mr. and Mrs. Stacy L. Owen
Mr. Jerry Patterson
Ms. Susan Clayton Garwood and Dr. George A. Peterkin, III
Judge Thomas R. Phillips
Mr. and Mrs. Mark Steven Powell
Mr. and Mrs. J. Hugh Roff, Jr.
Mr. and Mrs. Karl Rove
Mr. and Mrs. John L. Schoellkopf
Mrs. Frates Seeligson
The Hon. and Mrs. Wayne Smith
Mr. and Mrs. Kevin Terry
Mr. and Mrs. Carrington Weems
Ms. Phoebe Welsh
Mr. and Mrs. Milton H. West, Jr.
Ms. Rosine M. Wilson
Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Wright

San Jacinto Museum of History Board of Trustees 2008

Risher Randall, Chair
Hon. Kenneth E. Bentsen, Jr.
Sadie Gwin Blackburn
Nancy T. Burch
Susan Booth Keeton
Ann Kelsey
Mike Lamb
Jan Lawler
Douglas McLeod
Urban O'Brien
James A. Reeder, Jr.
David N. Scoular
Arthur Seeligson

CONTACT INFORMATION:
San Jacinto Museum
of History Association
One Monument Circle
La Porte (Houston), TX 77571-9585

Phone: 281/479-2421
Fax: 281/479-2428
E-mail: *sjm@sanjacinto-museum.org*
Web: www.sanjacinto-museum.org

The San Jacinto Museum of History Association was chartered in 1938 to preserve and revisualize the early history of Texas.

© 2008 San Jacinto Museum of History

Developing Houston

Exhibit Opens Memorial Day Weekend

The history of Houston and the surrounding area is the focus of the museum's new exhibit, *Developing Houston: Photographic Treasures from the Cecil Thomson Collection.* Using photographs and related artifacts from 1885 to 1945, the exhibit captures the neighborhoods, businesses, notables, architectural gems and events that define Houston's unique character.

The core of the exhibit is drawn from a collection of photographs by Cecil Thomson, acquired through a gift from the Houston Endowment, Inc. in 1955. The photos include street scenes, movie theaters in the age when silent movies became "talkies", agriculture, bathing beauties, and early transportation by rail, car, and airplane. Related artifacts will detail facets of life in Houston in an age of growth and change.

Many of Thomson's photographs present in black and white the vision of entrepreneur Jesse H. Jones and architect Alfred C. Finn, who designed such well-known Houston buildings as the Niels Esperson Building and the San Jacinto Monument.

The exhibit is supported by a grant from the John P. McGovern Foundation and funds from Bank of America. A teacher's guide will be available online.

Raising the Sam Houston Statue in Hermann Park, 1925

The opening date is May 24, 2008, and the exhibit will be up for one year. Admission is free to members of the San Jacinto Museum of History, and is $5 for adults, and $3 for children under 11 years of age.

San Jacinto Museum of History Association
One Monument Circle
La Porte, TX 77571-9585

Directions

FIND THE SAN JACINTO MUSEUM OF HISTORY

Search this site... GO

JOIN UP
Preserve and promote our nation's heritage by joining the San Jacinto Museum of History Association.

CALENDAR
Learn about upcoming events at the San Jacinto Museum of History

Driving Directions

From the North
Take I45 south or 59 south to Beltway 8, Sam Houston Tollway, or continue south to Highway 610. Take Beltway 8 or Loop 610 east, and then south, crossing the Houston Ship Channel. Exit Highway 225 east, Texas Independence Highway, to La Porte. Exit Battleground Road and turn left. When the road divides into two roads, remain in the left lane, continue through the tall stone park gates, and turn right into the park.

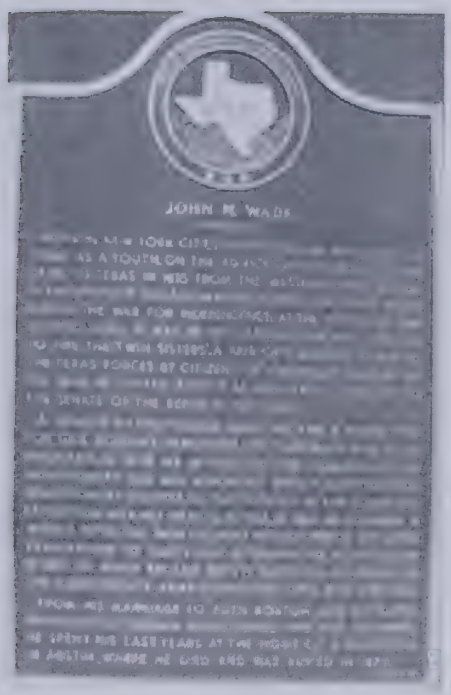
From the South
Take I45 north to Beltway 8, Sam Houston Tollway. Take Beltway 8 east, and then north. Exit Highway 225 east, Texas Independence Highway, to La Porte. Exit Battleground Road and turn left. When the road divides into two roads, remain in the left lane, continue through the tall stone park gates, and turn right into the park.

From the East
Take I10 west to Crosby-Lynchburg Road, exit south, crossing the Houston Ship Channel by the Lynchburg Ferry to Battleground Road. Turn left into the park for the monument.

OR

Take I10 west to Highway 146 south, crossing the Houston Ship Channel by the Fred Hartman

(1815-1879) Born in New York City, John Marshall Wade left his home as a youth. On the advice of Sam Houston, he came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation in present-day Oklahoma. He joined the Texas army during the War for Independence. At the Battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, he was among the men detailed to fire the "Twin Sisters," a pair of cannons given to the Texas forces by citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. After the war, he served briefly as assistant secretary to the Senate of the Republic of Texas. A printer by profession, Wade became a typesetter for Gail Borden's newspaper, the "Telegraph and Texas Register." In 1838 he moved to the community of Montgomery and was appointed deputy surveyor for Montgomery county. He participated in the Somervell Expedition against Mexico in 1842. In 1845 he founded a weekly paper, the "Montgomery Patriot," which he later transferred to Huntsville. Returning to Montgomery in 1854, he again became deputy surveyor. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War (1861-65). From his marriage to Ruth Boston and his later marriage to Virginia Tinsley, Wade had five children. He spent his last years at the home of a daughter in Austin, where he died and was buried in 1879. (1977)



(1815-1879) Born in New York City, John Marshall Wade left his home as a youth. On the advice of Sam Houston, he came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation in present-day Oklahoma. He joined the Texas army during the War for Independence. At the Battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, he was among the men detailed to fire the "Twin Sisters," a pair of cannons given to the Texas forces by citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. After the war, he served briefly as assistant secretary to the Senate of the Republic of Texas. A printer by profession, Wade became a typesetter for Gail Borden's newspaper, the "Telegraph and Texas Register." In 1838 he moved to the community of Montgomery and was appointed deputy surveyor for Montgomery county. He participated in the Somervell Expedition against Mexico in 1842. In 1845 he founded a weekly paper, the "Montgomery Patriot," which he later transferred to Huntsville. Returning to Montgomery in 1854, he again became deputy surveyor. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War (1861-65). From his marriage to Ruth Boston and his later marriage to Virginia Tinsley, Wade had five children. He spent his last years at the home of a daughter in Austin, where he died and was buried in 1879. (1977)

Wade, John M.

Report Error

Marker Number: 7906
Marker Title: John M. Wade
Index Entry: Wade, John M.
Address: SH 105 and Pond St.
City: Montgomery
County: Montgomery
UTM Zone: 15
UTM Easting: 240869
UTM Northing: 3364993
Subject Codes: newspapers; Texas Revolution, Republic of Texas; pioneers; military topics
Year Marker Erected: 1977
Designations: na
Marker Location:
Marker Size: 27" x 42"
Marker Text: (1815-1879) Born in New York City, John Marshall Wade left his home as a youth. On the advice of Sam Houston, he came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation in present-day Oklahoma. He joined the Texas army during the War for Independence. At the Battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, he was among the men detailed to fire the "Twin Sisters," a pair of cannons given to the Texas forces by citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio. After the war, he served briefly as assistant secretary to the Senate of the Republic of Texas. A printer by profession, Wade became a typesetter for Gail Borden's newspaper, the "Telegraph and Texas Register." In 1838 he moved to the community of Montgomery and was appointed deputy surveyor for Montgomery county. He participated in the Somervell Expedition against Mexico in 1842. In 1845 he founded a weekly paper, the "Montgomery Patriot," which he later transferred to Huntsville. Returning to Montgomery in 1854, he again became deputy surveyor. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War (1861-65). From his marriage to Ruth Boston and his later marriage to Virginia Tinsley, Wade had five children. He spent his last years at the home of a daughter in Austin, where he died and was buried in 1879.

Texas History Page

HOME

Early History Montgomery County, Texas

Lake Creek Settlement

Indian Trading Post

John Wyatt Moody

Evolution of the Montgomery Trading Post Myth

Montgomery Trading Post Historical Marker

Creation of Montgomery County

Montgomery County News Articles

Methodist Church - Montgomery Texas

Origin of the Lone Star Flag

Sam Houston Rode a Gray Horse

Sam Houston

The Twin Sisters

Texas Declaration of Independence

Anson Jones - The Last President of Texas

Convention at Washington on the Brazos

Defence of James W. Parker

News from Lake Creek Settlement

The Lake Creek Settlement Goes to War – Part 2

John Marshall Wade "The Montgomery Patriot"

By Kameron Searle

Several residents of the Lake Creek Settlement fought in the Battle of San Jacinto on April 21, 1836. Last week, we saw that Mathew Cartwright fought in the Battle of San Jacinto. Another one of these patriots was John Marshall Wade. In 1870, Thomas Chatham swore out an affidavit in support of the pension application of John M.Wade. "[T]he said John M Wade participated in the Battle of San Jacinto, to the best of his belief and knowledge on the 21st day of April 1836, that he returned from said Battle to the Lake Creek Settlement now the county and town of Montgomery where he resided for many years in fact up to the present date save about 6 years that he resided in Walker County, that he now resides in and has charge of the office of county surveyor of said County."

In an affidavit sworn to by John M. Wade in 1870 in support of the pension application of Mathew Cartwright, John M. Wade confirmed the information provided by Thomas Chatham. "[A]nd the said John M. Wade says he knew the said Mathew Cartwright now present before him in the years 1835 & 1836 at Lake Creek Settlement in the Municipality of Washington now the County of Montgomery." Evin [Evan] Corner also swore to Wade's presence in the Lake Creek Settlement in an 1870 affidavit. "I, the said Evan Corner do also swear I volunteered a second time under J M Wade at Lake Creek Settlement on or about the 4th of July AD One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirty Six."

In the 1872 edition of the *Texas Almanac*, John M. Wade provided a short autobiography of his life in Texas. "I came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation, being advised to do so by Gen. Houston. I came when he made his second trip to Texas, on the 11th of October, 1835. I joined troops going from Nacogdoches to Bexar, (Rusk's company,) was taken sick and remained in San Felipe, and the present site of Montgomery, until the meeting of the Convention at Washington, when I joined Capt. Ware's company; heard of the fall of the Alamo and hastened to the Colorado; was under Sherman at the upper encampment until the retreat; Gen. Sherman will remember me. At Groce's, I was detailed by Gen. Houston with Dick Scurry, Ben McCulloch, Tom. Green, T. O. Harris and others, to man the Twin Sisters, which the lamented J. N. Moreland, was appointed to command; staid with the Twin Sisters till after the battle of San Jacinto; rejoined Ware's company, and was discharged on the 11th of June, 1836."

"Gen Rusk hearing the Mexicans were rallying on the Rio Grande, called for men. I was elected captain of a company on the 4th of July, 1836; reported to Rusk at Victoria; was assigned to duty with my company in the regiment of Col. Ed. Morehouse; served three months, the term of enrollment, and discharged my company. I then went to Columbia and worked as a compositor on the *Telegraph* [newspaper]; came round to Houston with Cruger & Moore, after their purchase from the Bordens, and was foreman for them until the opening of the Land Office in 1838. I then returned to Montgomery and was appointed to the office of Deputy Surveyor; elected County Surveyor when that office became elective by the people, and was elected Colonel of the

Mexican Land Grants

George Washington Wright

Wharton, William H.

Submit an Article to Texas History Page

Texas Heritage Society

Albert Sidney Johnston SCV Newsletter

Martin Parmer

Links

Site Map

Militia at its first organization. I started the *Montgomery Patriot* [newspaper] in 1845, moved it to Huntsville, and with the assistance of George Robinson published it one year and sold out. I returned again to Montgomery in 1854, and have been Surveyor until displaced by Gov. Davis."

Matthew Cartwright, R. Martin and myself are the only survivors of the battle of San Jacinto, in this county. I am a native of New York, and 56 years old; have set type beside Greeley and Kendall when a mere boy. J. M. Wade."

It is important to note that John M. Wade was the County Surveyor of Montgomery County for many years and he records the name of the place, prior to the founding of the town of Montgomery in 1837, as the Lake Creek Settlement and not Montgomery Trading Post, Montgomery Prairie or Montgomery Settlement. See the pension (PE) applications of John M. Wade, Mathew Cartwright and Evin Corner in Texas State Library and Archives, *Republic Claims*. Also see the 1872 edition of the *Texas Almanac*.

Kameron K. Searle is an attorney in Houston, Texas who has thoroughly researched the history of the Lake Creek Settlement and the early history of Montgomery County for the last eight years. For more information about the Lake Creek Settlement, go to the TexasHistoryPage.Com .

This article originally appeared in the January 21, 2009 edition of the Montgomery County News.

Click here to Return to Index and more articles.

+ Google

MY YAHOO!

TexasHistoryPage.Com

NTGOMERY COUNTY LIBRARY
CONROE, TEXAS

MONTGOMERY COUNTY LIBRA
3 3543 00349 4804

A HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, TEXAS

An Abstract of a Thesis

Presented to

the Faculty of the Department of History

The University of Houston

In Partial Fulfillment

of the Requirements for the Degree

Master of Arts

by

William Hamby Gandy

August 1962

29335

R04 0056 1331

Texans who, under Bowie and Fannin, severely drubbed the Mexican infantry and cavalry by killing and wounding a hundred and twenty and inflicting a defeat that dampened Mexican courage for the remainder of that campaign. Cartwright was compelled to return home before Bexar fell, and his next service was in Captain J. M. Wade's company in 1836 until that company was incorporated with others before the battle of San Jacinto. He joined the cavalry which was commanded by Lamar and in an engagement on the evening before the battle of San Jacinto he had his horse killed from under him. He joined the second company which was made up of Montgomery County men and fought in the battle as an infantryman.[48]

John Marshall Wade was born in New York in 1815. His mother was a blood cousin to the renowned Irish orator, Henry Grattan. Wade came to Texas in 1835 and resided at Montgomery until the call was made for volunteers to meet the invaders under Santa Anna. Wade immediately got up a small company in Montgomery and joined Sam Houston at Gonzales. Most of his men disbanded, or were incorporated with other commands, but he continued with Houston's army during the retreat. He joined the artillery and with kindred spirits worked one of the Twin Sister

---

[48] Loc. cit.

cannon at San Jacinto. It was his gun that carried away the water bucket of the Mexican long-nine and did other damage.

John Wade came home a few weeks after the battle, but he again got up a company around Montgomery and joined the Texas army, then under Rusk, at Victoria. After the Mexican army had made its exit from Texas, Wade returned home ready to respond to the call of his adopted country. He turned out again in 1842 against Woll, but fortunately he did not cross the Rio Grande.[49]

In the 1872 Texas Almanac John Marshall Wade gave the following account of himself:

> I came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation, being advised so to do by Gen. Houston. I came when he made his second trip to Texas, on the 11th of October, 1835. I joined troops going from Nacogdoches to Bexas, (Rusk's company), was taken sick and remained in San Felipe, and the present site of Montgomery, until the meeting of the Convention at Washington, when I joined Capt. Ware's Company; heard of the fall of the Alamo and hastened to the Colorado; was under Sherman at the upper encampment until the retreat; Gen. Sherman will remember me. At Groce's I was detailed, by Gen. Houston, with Dick Scurry, Ben McCullock, Tom Green, T. O. Harris, and others to man the Twin Sisters, which the lamented J. N. Moreland was appointed to command; staid with the Twin Sisters till after the battle of San Jacinto; rejoined Ware's company, and was discharged on the 11th of June, 1836.
>
> Gen. Rusk hearing he Mexicans were rallying on the

---

[49] Loc. cit.

> Rio Grande, called for men. I was elected captain of a company on the 4th of July, 1836; reported to Rush at Victoria; was assigned to duty with my company in the regiment of Col. Ed. Morehouse; served three months, the term of enrollment, and discharged my company. I then went to Columbia and worked as a compositor on the Telegraph; came around to Houston with Cruger & Moore, opening of the Land Office in 1838. I then returned to Montgomery and was appointed to the office of Deputy Surveyor; elected Surveyor when that office became elective by the people, and was elected Colonel of Milita at its first organization. I started the Montgomery Patriot in 1845, moved it to Huntsville, and with the assistance of George Robinson published it one year and sold out. I returned again to Montgomery in 1854, and have been Surveyor until displaced by Gov. Davis.
>
> Matthew Cartwright, R. Martin and myself, are the only survivors of the battle of San Jacinto, in this county.
>
> I am a native of the city of New York, and 56 years old; have set type beside Horace Greeley and George Kindall when a mere boy.[50]

J. H. Shepperd was a native of North Carolina and he came to Texas in 1831. He first stopped in Austin's colony, twenty miles above San Felipe at Colonel Jared Groce's settlement. In 1832 he made his first campaign as a lieutenant in Captain Abner Kuykendall's second company when the colonists rose to relieve W. B. Travis and P. H. Jack from the clutches of the tyrant, John Blackburn, at Anahuac. His next campaign was at Bexar in 1835, when he was

---

[50] Loc. cit.

curriculum enrichment, qualifications of teachers and administrators.[24]

Montgomery County has had several newspapers. The first one was called the Montgomery Patriot and was published by John Marshall Wade in 1845. The first regular copy appeared April 26, 1845. In one of the first copies of this paper the following advertisement appeared:

> PROSPECTUS of the MONTGOMERY PATRIOT,
>
> "Let all the ends thous aim'st at, be thy Country's thy God's, and Truth's"
>
> The undersigned proposes publishing in the Town of Montgomery, a NEWSPAPER of the above title, as soon as a sufficient number of subscribers can be obtained to justify the proprietor in the undertaking:--and, in order that a perfect understanding may exist between the public and the Editor, we deem it expedient to issue the present number, as a specimen of what may be expected from us.
>
> Although we do not arrogate to ourselves those high, classical, or literary attainments claimed by many of the editorial corps, yet we feel a confidence that our humble endeavors will contribute to the support of the institutions of our country generally, and the interests of our country particularly, and that at all times we will be governed by a respect for the maintainance of right, justice, freedom and humanity.
>
> Feeling almost certain of sufficient patronage from our fellow-citizens, we venture to promise that our first regular number will be published on Saturday, the 26th day of April next, and appear regularly thereafter, on every Wednesday morning.

---

[24] Ibid., p. 3.

> TERMS: For each volume of fifty-two number if paid in advance -- Four dollars. If paid within three months -- Four dollars and a half. At the end of the year -- Five dollars.
>
> J. M. Wade, Proprietor
> Montgomery. March 29, 1845.[25]

Soon after organizing the paper Wade moved to Huntsville, where he published the paper for a year and then sold out.

Some of the other newspapers are as follows: Montgomery Register, published in 1870 in Montgomery; Montgomery Press, published in 1871 in Montgomery; Willis Observer, published in 1889 in Willis; Conroe Enterprise, published in 1893 in Conroe; Willis Progress published in 1908 in Willis. Montgomery County has two live papers at the present time. They are weekly newspapers and are called the Montgomery County News and the Conroe Courier. The Conroe Courier was first published in 1892.

The industrial development of Montgomery County was very slow in the first ten years of its history. The first settlers who came began to develop their lands by clearing away the forest and putting fields into the cultivation of cotton and corn. Due to primitive conditions, a period of slow development resulted through the late 1830's.

---

[25] Montgomery Patriot, July 2, 1845, in Sam Houston Memorial Museum.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX A

THE MONTGOMERY BARBECUE

We had the pleasure of attending the splendid barbecue given on the 15th inst., in honor of Gen. Houston, in old Montgomery. We are glad to say it was a pleasant affair, and plassed off most harmoniously, to the gratification, we believe, of every one present. About fifteen hundred people were on the ground.

There was a grand procession, in which everybody was invited to participate -- the ladies being the chief attraction Pretty soon after the procession reached the place of speaking -- a beautiful grove in the suburbs of town -- OLD SAM himself arrived. As he ascended the stand, the cannon thundered, and the Montgomery Brass Band struck up some beautiful national airs, which thrilled through the soul. Col. Wade, the Marshal of the day, then introduced to the audience Mr. Goree, who, in a very eloquent manner, read to the assembly letters from the invited guests -- Gov. Pease, Hamilton and Wilcox. Mr. Porter was then introduced, and read an appropriate portion of Washington's farewell address,

Gen. Houston was then presented to the people by Col. Branch, and entertained them in a speech of an hour and a half -- a synoptical and very inperfect report of which will be found in another place. After the General, Cols. Crawford and McAdoo addressed the people in short and appropriate speeches. Then came dinner -- the ladies and invited guests taking a position inside of the tables, and the gentlemen on the outside. Among the meat and substantials, we noticed a profusion of cake -- one of which was built up in pyramidal form, with wreaths of green, with a small, beautiful white silk flag standing in the center, with the name of SAM HOUSTON worked in red upon it, and other devices. The flag was presented to Andrew Jackson, Gen. Houston's little son, who held it with great pleasure, and seemed to be very proud of it.

After feasting sumptuously, the people dispersed, very much delighted with the speaking, the dinner, the music, and good order, preserved throughout the entire occasion.

In the evening, Mr. Wilbur sent up his balloon. At night "there was a sound of revelry," and Montgomery "had gathered her beauty and chivalry," and "bright lamps shown over fair women and brave men," engaged in the delightful sport of smiling Terpsichore. Gen. Houston and Lady honored the ball with their presence for a short time. Not being able to enter into particulars, we here draw a dash, by thanking most cordially the gallant people of old Montgomery, for their kind attentions shown us and our friends while in their midst. --- Colorado Citizen.[1]

- - - - - - - - - -

[1] The Standard (Clarksville, Texas), October 15, 1859.

Smith (continued)
John 219
John I. 159,219
Joshua G. (J.G.) 88,89
Lemuel 50,51,72
Owen 87
S. W. 162
S. Y. 218
T. W. 86,87
Wiley B. D. 33
SMITERS, R. 121,123
SOMERVELL 123,124
A. 120
Alexander 142
SPIVEY 159
J. S. 219
STAMP(S) 105,106,107,108
STANFIELD, John 219
STEELE, Alphonzo 115
STEUSSEY, J. 219
M. 219
STEWART, Adrianna Bull 142
C. B. 48,65,66,132,142, 182,203
Charles 142
Charles B. 112,124,125, 186
Charles Bellinger 142,143
Edward 186
J. E. 219
Julia 143
R. H. 219
STOVALL, George W. 85
STRAKE, George 99,201,202
STRATTON, R. R. 219
STRICKLAN, Isaac L. G. 180
STUESSEY, I. 159
SUBER, Abraham 57
SUTHERLAND, George 116
TALIAFERRO, J. 219
TALLEY, J. C. 219
Reuben 219
Ruben 159
TAYLOR, A. 159
Alex. 219
C. T. 219
Thomas 36
Wm. 159
William S. 114
TEDFORD, R. J. 219
TENORIO 142
TERRY, J. T. 188
THARP, D. C. 97
THIGPEN, E. C. 219
G. C. 219
THOMAS, C. P. 109
J. 219
Jesse 115
THOMPSON, Joe 106,108
THRALL, Homer S. 204
TONG, John B. 33
TOWN, Jacob I. 219
TRAVIS 157
Henry 158,159,219
W. B. 140
William B. 142
TRAYLOR, Jim 187
TRYON, Wm. M. 179
TUCKER, D. J. 219
TYLER, R. L. 219
URQUHART, W. N. 97
VAN DORN, Earl 154
VEHLEIN, Joseph 30
VICK, Archie 106,108,215
VINCE, Allen 33
John T. 33
VOTAW, Elijah 115
WADE, F. H. 219
John Marshall (J.M.) 72,113,124,138,139, 191,192,216
WAHRENBERGER, John 97
WALER 86
A. J. 106
Dick 159
WALLACE, J. M. 219
WALTRIP, C. M. 219
WAMACK, J. 182
WARE 139
William 114
WARREN, William H. 214
WASHINGTON, L. M. H. 6
WATSON, H. C. 219
W. A. 219
WEIR, William 33
WEISINGER, Raymond 70
WEST, Pete 97
WHITE, Ann 33
Sarah Elizabeth 75
WHITESIDE 122
WIGGINS, D. A. 129
WILCOX 216
WILBUR 217
WILCOX T. W. 219
WILKES, B. B. 219
T. O. 157,219

John Marshall Wade
Born 1815 in New York
Learned the printers trade and set type with Horace Greely
Moved to the Western Creek Nation where he met Sam Houston
Came to Texas with Sam Houston in 1835
Was present at the Battle of San Jacinto
One of the men in charge of the cannons called "The Twin Sisters"
Worked as a printer on the "Register and Texas Telegraph in Columbia and Houston
Settled in Montgomery, Texas where he was Deputy County
Surveyor and publisher of the "Montgomery Patriot"
Married first Ruth Boston and second Virginia Tinsley, daughter of James Tinsley
Died 9 Oct 1879 in Austin, Texas

Twin Sisters

1835 - citizens of Cincinnati Ohio
Nov 18 raised money for
Texas Revolution

2 matched six-pound cannons

sent to Texas (1836) as expression
of sympathy -

shipped down Miss. River to N.O.
("hollow ware" - U.S. Neutrality Act)
across Gulf to Buffalo Bayou (Houston)
over land by ox-drawn wagon
Cannons roared out in their

series als ... every record
for mann ...
"The ... astronaut since
the Gem ...

The Waco News-Tribune
Page 4-A—Waco, Texas
Friday, Nov. 18, 1966

THIS DAY IN TEXAS

November 18

Citizens of Cincinnati, Ohio, were raising money in support of the Texas Revolution on this day in 1835.

In a meeting a day earlier, the citizens resolved to provide funds as well as expressions of sympathy for Texans in their struggle against Mexico. The money thus collected went to the purchase of the "Twin Sisters," two matched six-pound cannon, which were sent to Texas early in 1836.

Designated as "hollow ware" to avoid seizure under the U.S. Neutrality Act, the cannon were shipped down the Mississippi to New Orleans, across the Gulf, and to the Buffalo Bayou area by ox-drawn wagon.

Only a few days after their arrival the cannon roared out in their only war-time barrage, at San Jacinto. The cannon were fired on two other occasions—on San Jacinto day in 1841, and when Sam Houston was inaugurated as President of the Republic the second time. The "Twin Sisters" disappeared during the Civil War, supposedly buried in the vicinity of Harrisburg.

—CURTIS BISHOP

The State of Texas.
County of Montgomery. } I, John M. Wade of the State and county aforesaid do hereby solemnly declare on oath that I became a member of the army of Texas on the 11th day of March A.D. 1836. That on that day I joined the Company of Captain Wm. Ward (or Weir) and on joining the army of General Houston, said Company was attached to the regiment of which Col. Sydney Sherman was Commander; that, when the army of Texas reached Groce's, on the retreat from the Colorado, I, together with R. Scurry, Thos. Green and Ben. McCullough, and some others were detailed to man the twin sisters, two pieces of Artillery which had reached our Camp. That I remained with said Artillery Company, under Captain J. N. Moreland, until after the victory of San Jacinto in which engagement I participated; and my name officially reported in that battle as Number one, of Gun No. 2. That after the battle of Sanjacinto, I returned to Capt. Ward's Company, in which I acted as Sergeant until the end of the term of my enlistment, viz 11th June 1836, when I was honorably discharged. And I further solemnly declare that before the expiration of the month of June, 1836, Gen. T. J. Rusk, then Commanding the army of Texas, gave notice of another invasion by the Mexicans, when a Company was raised in the neighborhood of what is now Montgomery, of which I was elected Captain on the 4th day of July, 1836; which Company I immediately reported to Gen. Rusk, then at Victoria on the Guadalupe River; was attached to the

first regiment volunteer infantry of Texas, Commanded by Col. Edwin Morehouse, and remained in service with said Company until the 4th day of October, 1836, the term for which the Company was enrolled; and that I, and said Company were honorably discharged at that date.

And I furthermore solemnly swear that I am fifty-five years old, and consider myself justly and fully entitled to a pension under the act of the Texas Legislature entitled "An act granting pensions to the surviving veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico" Approved August 13, 1870 - So help me God.

John M. Wade

State of Texas.
County of Montgomery, & Before the undersigned authority, this day personally appeared Phelip Martin and Thomas Chatham, Citizens of Montgomery County and State of Texas, to me well known as persons of truth, veracity and

Shiro Texas.
Aug 26th 1943.

Miss Mary Davis.

Dear Madam.

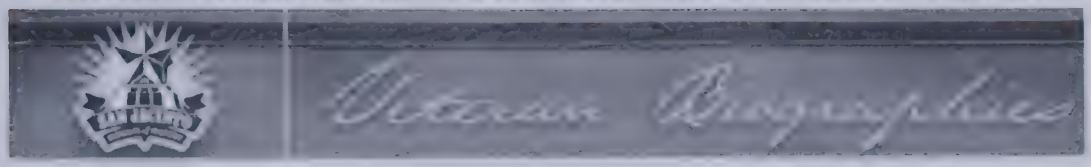
My Mother Mrs Jennie Ferguson. wasn't feeling so well this warm whether so she wanted me to write to you. I will tell you what my Grandmother told me about her father. Col. John M Wade He died in Austin he was living with his yougest daughter Mrs Comstalk. at that time and they told my Grandmother "thats his oldest daughter by first marriage" that he was buried in a Mausleum in Austin. we have often thought of trying to locate it.

He married twice. the first time to Ruth Boston to that union three Children were born. Frank M. Wade, Tirzah Ann Graton Wade "thats my Grandmother". then the yougest of that union Ruth Wade. when my Grandmother was five years old her father Col John M Wade married Virginia Tinsley. to this union were born. Sam Wade and a girl I dont know her name they

Called her Lady. My mother knows her name but I do not.
General Sam Houston was a great friend of my great Grandfather. And my Grandmother danced with General Sam Houston in a Ball at Montgomery when she was quite young.
Col John M. Wade's first wife Ruth Boston Wade is buried in Huntsville He is buried in Austin in a Mauseleum. is the information my Grandmother gave me.
Mrs Nation of Navasota remembered him. I dont know whether she is living or not her health was failing a few years ago ~~or not~~ I think her name is Mrs E. Nation.
Col John M. Wade last wife died about 1875. Buried in Montgomery. If there is anything that we know that we can help you we will be willing to tell you all that we know about his life.

Thanking you for the information you have given

I remain your friend
Mrs Jennie Ferguson. By daughter
Mrs E. Rhoton



WADE, JOHN M.-- Born in New York in 1815. He learned the printers trade and as a youth set type by the side of Horace Greely and George W. Kendall. He came to Texas in 1835 as is stated in Headright Certificate No. 434 issued to him in 1838 by the Board of Land Commissioners for Harrisburg County. In a sketch of his life written by himself in 1871 he stated that he came to Texas from the Western Creek Nation upon the advice of General Houston. He said he arrived at Nacogdoches in October, 1835, joined Captain Thomas J. Rusk's company and proceeded with it toward Bexar. He became ill enroute, however, and was left at San Felipe. Upon recovering he went to Montgomery where he remained until Texas declared its independence from Mexico. At the formation of Captain Joseph L. Bennett's Company, afterwards commanded by Captain William Ware, he joined it.
In Service Record No. 8266 it is certified that Mr. Wade served in the army from March 12 to June 12, 1836, and was a member of the gun crew that had charge of the "Twin Sisters" cannon at San Jacinto. For this service he on February 8, 1838, received Bounty Certificate No. 2899 for 320 acres of land. On May 15, 1838 he was issued Donation Certificate No. 74 for 640 acres of land for having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. On June 9, 1838 he received Bounty Certificate No. 3780 for 320 acres of land for having served in the army from June 13 to September 13, 1836.

In the sketch of his life published in the "Texas Almanac" in 1872 Mr. Wade said that at Groce's on the Brazos, he, Richardson Scurry, Benjamin McCulloch, Temple O. Harris and Thomas Green were detailed by General Houston to man the "Twin Sisters" in Captain Isaac N. Moreland's company. After the battle Mr. Wade rejoined Captain Ware's Company and remained in it until discharged June 12th. On July 4th he was elected Captain of a company and reported with it to General Thomas J. Rusk at Victoria. He was assigned to Colonel Edwin Morehouse's regiment.

Retiring from the army, Captain Wade secured a position as a printer on the "Register and Texas Telegraph" at Columbia, moving to Houston with the paper. He moved back to Montgomery and for a time was Deputy County Surveyor. In 1845 he began publishing the "Montgomery Patriot", moving it later to Huntsville where he ran it for a year and then sold it. Returning to Montgomery County in 1854 he was County Surveyor until removed by Governor E. J. Davis. He was living in Montgomery in 1870. He died in Travis County, October 9, 1879 while a member of the Texas Veterans Association. While living in Huntsville he joined Forest (Masonic) Lodge No. 19.

The compiler has been unable to locate Mr. Wade's grave.

"Editors Texas Almanac": Your kind invitation to the veterans, induces me to send my name, age, etc., together with a brief sketch of my

services, which you can put in such shape as you please for your Almanac.

I came to Texas in 1835 from the Western Creek Nation, being advised so to do by Gen. Houston. I came when he made his second trip to Texas, on the 11th of October, 1835. I joined troops going from Nacogdoches to Bexar, (Rusk's Company) was taken sick and remained in San Felipe, and the present site of Montgomery, until the meeting of the Convention at Washington, when I joined Capt. Ware's company; heard of the fall of the Alamo and hastened to the Colorado; was under Sherman at the upper encampment until the retreat; Gen. Sherman will remember me. At Groce's I was detailed, by Gen. Houston, with Dick Scurry, Ben McCulloch, Tom Green, T. 0. Harris and others, to man the "Twin Sisters", which the lamented I.N. Moreland was appointed to command; staid with the Twin Sisters till after the Battle of San Jacinto; rejoined Ware's Company, and was discharged on the 11th of June, 1836.

Gen. Rusk hearing the Mexicans were rallying on the Rio Grande, called for men. I was elected Captain of a company on the 4th of July, 1836; reported to Rusk at Victoria; was assigned to duty with my company in the regiment of Col. Ed Morehouse; served three months, the term of enrollment, and discharged my company. I then went to Columbia and worked as a compositor on the Telegraph; came round to Houston with Cruger and Moore, after their purchase from the Borden's, and was foreman for them until the opening of the Land Office in 1838.

I then returned to Montgomery and was appointed to the office of Deputy Surveyor; elected County Surveyor when that office became elective by the people, and was elected Colonel of Militia at its first organization. I started the Montgomery Patriot in 1845, moved it to Huntsville, and with the assistance of George Robinson published it one year and sold out. I returned again to Montgomery in 1854, and have been surveyor until displaced by Gov. Davis.

Matthew Cartwright, R. Martin and myself are the only survivors of the Battle of San Jacinto, in this country.

I am a native of the city of New York, and 56 years old; have set type beside Greeley and Kendall when a mere boy."

Note: John M. Wade's account of battle S.J. "Daily Democratic Statesman" Austin, April 21, 1878. Wade-Texas Almanac 1872.

Written by Louis W. Kemp, between 1930 and 1952. Please note that typographical and factual errors have not been corrected from the original sketches. The biographies have been scanned from the original typescripts, a process that sometimes allows for mistakes in the new text. Researchers should verify the accuracy of the texts' contents through other sources before quoting in publications. Additional information on the veteran may be available in the Herzstein Library.

BACK TO LIST BACK NEXT

Browse: A-C D-F G-I J-L M-O P-R S-U V-Z Others

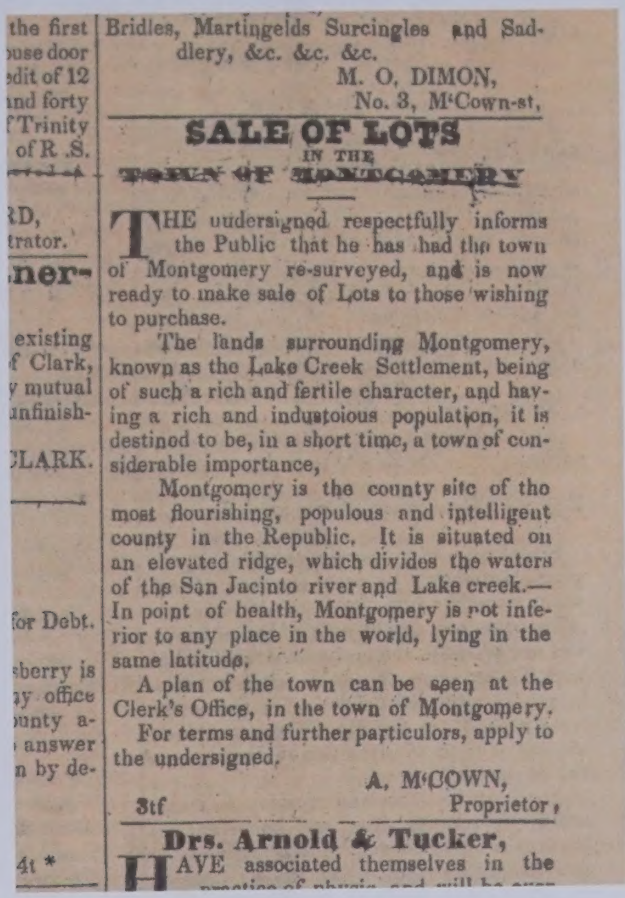
John Marshall Wade's Home
Located Near Montgomery, Texas
In the Lake Creek Settlement Area

MONTGOMERY PATRIOT.

"Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy country's, thy God's, and Truth's."

. 1. No. 10. Montgomery, July 2, 1845. BY JOHN MARSHALL W

POETRY.



the first
ouse door
edit of 12
nd forty
f Trinity
of R .S.

RD,
trator.

ner-

existing
f Clark,
y mutual
unfinish-

CLARK.

for Debt.

sberry is
ay office
unty a-
answer
n by de-

4t *

Bridles, Martingelds Surcingles and Saddlery, &c. &c. &c.

M. O. DIMON,
No. 3, M'Cown-st,

SALE OF LOTS
IN THE
TOWN OF MONTGOMERY

THE undersigned respectfully informs the Public that he has had the town of Montgomery re-surveyed, and is now ready to make sale of Lots to those wishing to purchase.

The lands surrounding Montgomery, known as the Lake Creek Settlement, being of such a rich and fertile character, and having a rich and industoious population, it is destinod to be, in a short time, a town of considerable importance,

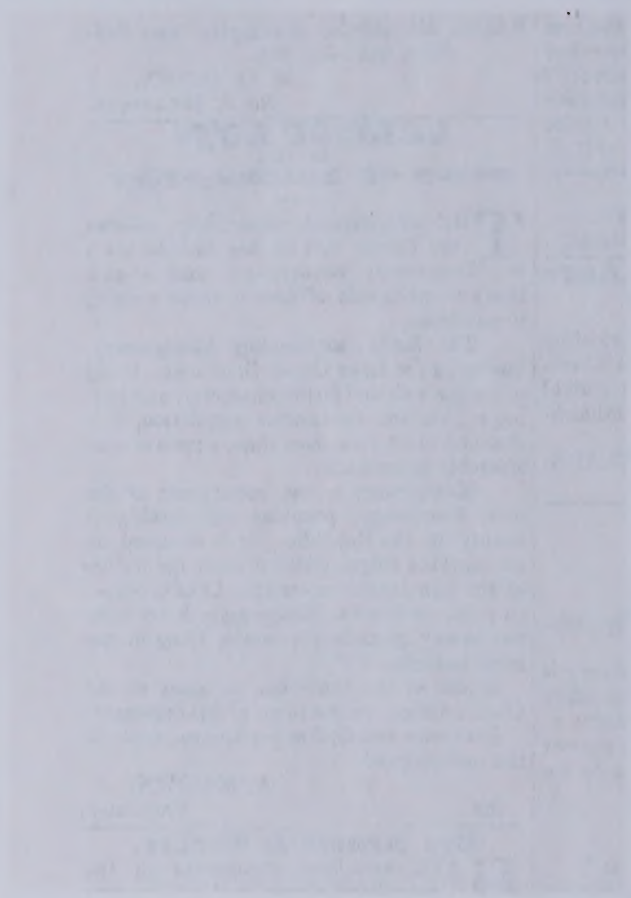
Montgomery is the county site of the most flourishing, populous and intelligent county in the Republic. It is situated on an elevated ridge, which divides the waters of the San Jacinto river and Lake creek.—In point of health, Montgomery is not inferior to any place in the world, lying in the same latitude.

A plan of the town can be seen at the Clerk's Office, in the town of Montgomery.

For terms and further particulors, apply to the undersigned.

A. M'COWN,
3tf Proprietor.

Drs. Arnold & Tucker,

HAVE associated themselves in the

July 2, 1845 edition of the Montgomery Patriot, Vol. 1, No. 10, page 4, published by John Marshall Wade in Montgomery, Texas.